



A Moment In Time

Chapter 1

NOBUHLE

This has been her fear. Her mother has advised her countless times to confess before Mlungisi come out of prison, but she always mized the idea.

Not only did she lie to her grandfather in law and said the child is a Nkosi while knowing very well that it's Mlungisi's best friend baby.

The guy whom Mlungisi communicated with in terms of making sure that Buhle gets money and other things she needed.

She tried to remain loyal, for a good two and half years she stayed put like a young widow but that one fruitful night hell broke loose.

She was sad, lonely and found comfort in BK's arms. Bheki (BK) as his friends calls him is married and his wife beats people up for fun

They vowed not to do this again as it was such a huge mistake but every chance they got, they sexed. Sneaking around fearing to be caught became so much fun to both of them.

The results of that affair was a pregnancy Buhle discovered at 5 months. The baby had already been developed and terminating it was going to be very risky

As a nurse, she knew and has seen people who died from such act.

She embraced her pregnancy and lied to everyone that she visited Mlu and they had sex in prison. Bheki once asked her about the paternity of the baby, luckily the boy looks exactly like her, thank God!

She told him the same thing that the baby was Mlungisi's. Ever since then Bheki stepped back.

Now the supposed father is here, doesn't know anything about this and needs an explanation.

Nobuhle: boy, go play I'll call you when it's time to take a bath

The kid doesn't even wait to be told twice. He knows better. His mother is very strict liswati liyakhala emntananeni

The boy runs out leaving Mlungisi and Buhle alone.
He hasn't shifted his eyes from both of them.

Buhle: please sit down..

She says with a low voice.

Mlungisi: I think I'm okay standing.

Buhle: I know you have questions and I am ready to
answer them

Mlungisi: questions? How about you just tell me
what the fuck is this? Whose baby is this?

Buhle:(looking down)it's my baby..our baby

Mlungisi:our baby? Buhle soyahlanya?(Are you crazy)

Buhle: everyone knows it's your child...look I know I made a mistake. I was weak yes. I fell into temptations but..

Mlungisi: but what? You accidentally fell into a hard rock dick and fell pregnant?

Buhle swallows. This is harder than she thought it would be. She always rehearsed how she was going to pin the arrest and blame game on him for her cheating but now that he's here. She can't say that.

Mlungisi: who's the father of this baby? And how long has this been happening?

Buhle: it only happened once I swear..I didn't..

Mlungisi: who is it?

Buhle: one guy from the college. Unfortunately he was involved in a car accident and died way before I could give birth.

Mlungisi: so..I give you my money,take you to school,buy you everything and you fuck your classmates? Because y'all are in the same level of being educated?

Buhle: no babe.. it's not that at all..sthandwa Sami, Dlamini..I made a mistake love. I truly love you...

Mlungisi: I was thirsty too. Female wardens made advances and offered but I knew I had a wife back home.

I resorted to masturbating than betraying you like that..I knew how it will mess our thing..

Buhle tears fall down like Nile river.

Buhle: I'm sorry. We can work through this. We can make it work. We'll raise Nhlaka as ours and...

Mlungisi picks up his clothes and puts them on. The lump over his throat is blocking his voice.

Buhle:(holding his arm) babe..where are you going? You just got here..

Mlungisi:I need some air..

Buhle: Mlungisi please..

She pleads with a breaking voice. Mlungisi gives her a look and removes her hands off his arm and walks

out of the house. Buhle hugs herself and cover her mouth to stop screaming.

He sees the boy innocently playing with the sand next to the house. His heart hardens as pain,anger and betrayal all clouds his mind.

The boy unknowingly what transpired inside the house waves at him with a bright innocent smile.

His mind tells him to walk away but his heart reminds him how innocent this soul is. He waves back at him.

Not sure what to do next,he searches his pockets and gives the boy R2.

Mlungisi: go buy sweets.

He says with a pressed tone. He's trying so hard not to reveal his true emotions in front of the kid.

Nhlaka: thank you. But I can't go to shops because mom said I will be hit by cars.

Mlungisi looks at him,he is so smart for his age. The little boy smiles again.

Nhlaka: can we go together?

He wants to say no but again, he is betrayed by his own conscience.

Mlungisi:maybe later...after you have taken a bath.

The boy nod and hold on his leg with his dirty hands.

Nhlaka: are you my dad?

His heart beats faster and in an instant his vision becomes blurry..

Buhle: Mlungisi!

She calls running out of the house after seeing him drop on the ground.

*

*

*

BABALWA

Raymond finally comes and kiss her forehead withdrawing his shaft from her.

He is sweaty and panting. That was a hella morning exercise. He removes the condom and wraps it with a tissue.

Babalwa rests next to him quietly wondering when are they going to get rid of using condoms.

Raymond doesn't make a mistake. No matter how drunk he is. He makes sure he is wearing a rubber

He once told her that he doesn't want to infect his wife. He doesn't trust South African ladies and definitely doesn't want kids out of wedlock.

He comes back from disposing the condom and joins "Babz" as he calls her in bed.

They cuddle in a comfortable silence, Babalwa drawing circles on his chest, and plays with his rich well trimmed beard.

Babalwa: it's Sunday today. What are we going to do?

Raymond: urhm..we can stay like this the whole day.
Or do whatever you want us to do.

Babalwa: I am also craving an indoor private moment. Watch movies and..

His phone vibrates..he looks at it and "wifey" display on the screen. He sits up.

Raymond:please excuse me.

He puts on his sleepers and walk out of the room answering his phone.

Babalwa sighs and turn facing the other side of the bed with a throbbing heart. It never gets better.

She can hear his laughter from the other room and wonder what is it they are talking about that makes him giggle this much so early in the morning.

She scrolls down her own phone and come across her sister WhatsApp status updates where she posted pictures of herself.

Baby girl is hot like a heater. She's into modeling and definitely looks after her hour glass body figure as 2k puts it.

She compliments the sexiness and check her emails. She finds one from her father requesting a board meeting tomorrow.

She sighs. She's the CEO of her father's company and its good that he has entrusted her with such huge responsibility to lead the family business.

She responds to the email and puts her phone on the bedside table.

Raymond returns and snuggle behind her. His big hands fiddling with her breasts.

Raymond: I am hungry. Lets shower and make some breakfast.

Babalwa: I thought we were going to order in?

She hates cooking and can't. She grew up with maids and their mother never forced the domestic chores down their throats. Zola loves doing them though but not her.

Raymond: don't you get tired of takeouts? Don't worry..I'll make something from the recipes my wife

sent me.

His wife is a professional chef so you can imagine. Hence she doesn't even attempt to even try cook for Raymond. She doesn't want to embarrass herself like that.

She nods and gets out of the bed and lead the way to the bathroom. He can feel his eyes on her as she cat walk in front of him. She has a sexy body and knows it!!

MLUNGISI

It's not been long since he woke up. The little boy is seated next to him,now clean and smelling good.

He has a worried look over his face and that touches Mlungisi. The kid is scared.

Mlungisi: don't look sad. I'm not dead..

He says smiling not sure if he knows the difference and meaning of death.

The boy sucking on his thumb,holds his hand.
Mlungisi sits up and Buhle walks in.

Buhle: you are up? Great, you scared me. Your grandfather is back.

Mlungisi: I will be with him shortly.

Buhle: can we talk?

Mlungisi: no.

Buhle:so you are going to give me the silent treatment until when? We have to talk about this. You can't ignore me forever I'm your wife!

Mlungisi ignores her as he puts on his shoes and button his shirt up. He picks the little boy who snuggles hard to his arms and walk past Buhle to where his grandfather is at.

The moment he walks in,the old man recites all Nkosi Swati clan names in excitement.

He doesn't believe what his eyes are showing him. Mlungisi feeling a bit emotional kneels in front of the old man and he blesses him.

Nkosi: so good to have you back home son. I thought my daughter in law was messing with me when she said you are home.

Mlungisi: I am back Mkhulu. This time for good. I'm not going anywhere.

Nkosi: good. You are a family man and a father now. They need you. I hope you have learned a lesson and won't do these criminal activities again.

Mlungisi: I won't. Right now I am going to revive the farms father left for us and make a fortune out of them.

Nkosi:that's actually a great idea. I was looking at them on my way back how bad they need maintenance.

I am worried that a successful farming need a lot of money. Especially with our dead farms.

Mlungisi:money is not a problem. Don't worry about

it.

Buhle: food is ready family.

She announces placing the plates in front of them.
They wash hands and get ready to dig in...

Mlungisi: can we say Grace?

They look at him shocked,it's a routine he leaned in
prison that they don't practice here.

Nkosi: yes..why not?

Mlungisi:(smiling) My wife..please bless the food
you prepared..

To be continued.

(Don't forget to like and comment 

A Moment In Time

Chapter 2

NOBUHLE

It's the Monday morning, she's disturbed from her sleep by shuffling around the room.

She force open her eyes and find Mlungisi putting on his shorts and a vest. Even though she is not sure what time is it but she knows very well that it's still early. What a weekend it has been!

Last night he came to bed very late after finishing his cleansing and they made love.. urhm was is it love making because he didn't even kiss her?

Well but they got intimate and that is enough.

Nobuhle: good morning..

Mlungisi: morning, sorry I didn't mean to wake you up.

Nobuhle: no it's fine, I think my alarm is going to go off anytime now. Where to so early?

Mlungisi: I need to run and clear my head a bit.

Nobuhle: when are we going to have time to talk? You avoided me the whole weekend.

Mlungisi: what do you want me to say?

Nobuhle: I don't know. Anything. I just want to know

how you feel other than this.

Mlungisi:so now you care about what I feel?

Nobuhle: of course I do. It would be inhumane if I didn't.

Mlungisi: you are so funny. When you opened your legs, raw did you think of me? How I would feel?

You know I would have downplayed the situation and maybe forgave you but to bring a whole child while we don't have ours...

Nobuhle: I know it's not fair.. but we can work through this. Can get some counseling...

Mlungisi:it's too early for this. Go back to sleep.

He puts on a hoodie over his head and leave the room. Nobuhle rests back to her pillow and sighs.

If there is one thing she struggles with is patience. She is only forced to practice it at work because she swore to serve with love and patience.

This is going to be a very long road but she's hopefully that they will be okay. Mlungisi is softening up around Nhlaka and she's going to capitalize on that.

*

*

*

BABALWA

She's already at the office. Way too early than usual. Anxiety is dealing with her accordingly because she doesn't know the reason why her father wants a board meeting.

Is there anything wrong with her leadership?
Hopefully not.

A call from the reception for a delivery for her is made and she raise her eyebrows wondering which delivery company delivers so early..

She asks for whatever to be sent to her office and focus on the schedule for the day.

A knock comes through minutes later and a guy she's seen around Raymond a couple of times walk in.

Obi: good morning ma'am

Babalwa: good morning Obi. You good?

Obi: I'm very good madam. The boss asked I give you this.

Babalwa:ohw. Thank you. I will call your boss and thank him.

Obi: thank you ma. Have a wonderful day.

Babalwa: you too.

Obi leaves her office and she quickly opens the paper bag and find a delicious breakfast wrapped up nicely, and a cup of coffee with her name.

There is also a note. She picks and reads it out.

"You left too early I figured I should order some breakfast for you to be able to tackle the busy day ahead.

Thank you for the wonderful weekend, to make up for Saturday, I booked us a table at your favorite restaurant.

Be ready by 7pm.

Have a beautiful day like yourself "

Her smile and blush is so broad it reaches her ears. Such a romantic. It's little things that makes her happy and Raymond doesn't disappoint.

She takes a bite and sip from the coffee and moan in pleasure at how delicious this is.

With one hand, she types an appreciative message to Raymond thanking him for the delicious breakfast.

She doesn't make the mistake of not snapping everything and post on her status and insta stories with "breakfast delivered by bae" with hearts.

*

*

*

MLUNGISI

After being satisfied with everything that he wanted to check in terms of the hidden money, he runs back to the house.

On the way he passes few people who are going to work and kids going to school. Some turn and look at him. He ignores all those stares until he gets to the house sweating like crazy.

He finds Buhle dressed in her all white uniform looking like an Angel.. the little boy is seated on his chair and being fed.

Looks like he is ready to go to the daycare. The old man is still sleeping.

Buhle:your breakfast is on the microwave. What are your plans for the day?

Mlungisi: I will be meeting with Bk for few things and go to town to check on fees about the things I need to use to revive our farms

Buhle:oh that's great. Be careful about spending the money, remember cops are still on you and want that money.

Mlungisi:I know.. that's where Bheki comes in.

Buhle:okay. Just making sure you don't ruin things. Are you going to need the car?

Mlungisi:no, it's okay I'll take taxis.

Buhle: alright.. about last night..

Mlungisi:not in front of the kid.

He dismiss her and walk to his bedroom. He is not ready to face the betrayal from Buhle. It hurts him so much that he has decided to block all thoughts concerning the issue and focus on other things.

One thing he is certain about is that he is not going to raise another man's child neither will he have a whore as a wife and when the time is right, he is going to deal with her.

Bo Nkhosi bangavuka bafile. Ini yona? He click his tongue and take off his clothes for a bath.

He relaxes inside the water and think about the plans he has. It's so sad that he wanted to do a lot for Buhle but for now, he needs to revive his image and become a respectable somebody in the community.

The bathroom door opens and Buhle peek from it

Buhle: we are leaving. I've left your grandfather's medication on top of the fridge. Make sure he drinks it. And some money for you on the bed

Mlungisi:ok. Thanks.

He says with his eyes closed and could hear the sighs from Buhle before the door closes.

After dressing up to simple Ellese track pants and black all star sneakers, He joins the old man for breakfast and they talk a bit.

Mlungisi: I'm going to go out and look for material for the farm.

Nkosi: son, I am happy you are taking this initiative very seriously but don't you want to rest a bit? You only got out Friday and today you are going up and down?

Mlungisi: there's really no time to waste mkhulu. I'm 31. I wasted so much time in my youth and now I need to make up for it. The five years I spend on prison helped me to plan and prepare everything.

Nkosi: I hear you. Just be careful. You know some people haven't forgotten about your crimes.

Mlungisi nods in acknowledgement. He knows that very well. He paid for his crimes and did the time, if people are not willing to forgive and forget, that's on them.

He's not about to hide in the house and live uncomfortably in his father's house because of them.

After making sure the old man has taken his meds, he takes a taxi to town where he has to meet Bheki.

Luckily on the taxi no one recognize him so the journey is peaceful without uncomfortable stares.

He gets off the taxi and cross the road to walk inside the small gate to the mall when this girl driving a blue BMW M4 nearly hits him.

He jumps startled and stand by the side of the road. The car stops from a distance before reversing back to his side. A girl in her early twenties with a body to die for gets out of the car spooked.

Her: I'm so sorry. Did I hurt you?

Mlungisi: Almost, but it's okay.

Her: oh my goodness, this morning is very hectic and I'm so clumsy. Please forgive me. I'm a very careful driver...

All this time she's talking none stop and fast he looks at her. Such a beautiful rich kid. He concludes she is a trust fund baby because of the car registration number.

She's from Gauteng. If it was the good old days, he would have smacked her face right now and snatched the car keys but he's through about that life.

Mlungisi: it's okay. I'm fine as you can see. You can leave and try to be careful.

He says with an assuring smile to her. She sighs relieved.

Her:urhm okay that's great. Can I buy you coffee or lunch just to say sorry?

See? Trust fund babies vibes.

Mlungisi:that's very kind but it won't be necessary. Have a great day ma'am.

He chooses to leave before she says something more that he's not interested in and proceed inside the mall.

*

*

ZOLEKA

She's physical present into this meeting but her mind is far away. She keeps on playing the events that took place few hours ago on her mind with a pen rotating in her hands.

"Earth to Zoleka Majozi"

Her friend Lindo snaps and she jumps.

Zoleka:(rubbing her eyes) I'm sorry, when is this ending?

Lindo:what's wrong with you Zola?

Zoleka: I didn't have a great night. And this morning I almost hit someone.

Lindo: oh no friend I'm sorry. Are you good though?

Zoleka: I should be fine. He's not hurt so it's not a train smash.

She dismiss the talk and focus on the sponsor's speech. Her phone vibrate. She reads the message from her older sister.

" Your father wants me to work on some project that side for 3months. Make some space for me in your apartment. I'll land soon"

Immediately her mood brightens up. Babz is coming to Mpumalanga. These b*tches ain't ready. She replies and tells her how much she cannot wait to see her.

To be continued

(Kindly like and comment)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 3

MLUNGISI

It doesn't take him long to find Bheki and they shake hands after a long tight hug.

Bheki: damn, look at you. Finally outside

Mlungisi: still feels like a dream brother but yeah.. I'm out and free.

Bheki: you are one patient person I know and it has finally paid off

Mlungisi: indeed. How is business?

Bheki:well everything is going well. There's this guy from Joburg by the name of Raymond Amachi who is going to give us merchandise to work on the farm with a low price.

Mlungisi: sounds Nigerian. Why would you involve those people in our business?

Bheki:he's the real deal and his stuff comes highly recommended. I checked him out and he checks out.

Mlungisi: alright as long as you trust him it's all good. I trust you and your judgement.

Bheki doesn't respond for a moment after that statement.

Bheki:how's everything on the home front? Must be

great coming back to your wife and son.

Mlungisi remembers that not even once did Bheki inform or asked him about the wife being pregnant yet he always sent him to check if everything is going well.

Mlungisi:it's amazing. The champ is growing.

He says politely not wanting to raise his suspicious but the moment Bheki nods relieved, his suspicious grows even further.

Bheki:well, let us order something to eat and drink to celebrate your return. Shall we?

Mlungisi: why the hell not?

BABALWA

She and Raymond are on a classy private dinner in one of the finest restaurants around Rosebank.

She is filling him about the new task ahead given to her by her father.

Raymond: so let me get this straight. You are going down there, for like 3 months to scout the place and it's people? Find a way to get them out of their place and build your mine?

Babalwa: yes.. something like that. We will compensate them of course...

Raymond: what about people who has history in that place? I'm talking about graves, memories...

Babalwa:(rolling her eyes) all those things don't matter that much..

Raymond: doesn't matter? You want to build your mine on top of people's graves? What's going to happen to people's farms, businesses, kids who are going to school?

Babalwa: if it such a big deal I'm sure it can be arranged that those graves are moved..

Raymond: why are you sounding so cold?

Babalwa: this is business. You are a business man I expect you to understand...

Raymond: true.. I am a business man and sometimes it calls for one to make selfish decisions...

Babalwa: thank you..

Raymond: but you are playing with fire. A lot is at stake here.

Babalwa: why does it matter to you so much? Did you hear the compensation part? We'll move them to even a greater place with all their needs covered and near!

Raymond: I care because I have people I know who have great plans for their lands.. plans that this stupid mine from your father will disrupt

Babalwa:let me guess, you will also benefit from that plan?

Raymond: obviously I will because I am rendering a

service to them..

Babalwa: so In other words you are choosing to be on your friend's sides than mine?

Raymond: I'm choosing money.. what you and your dad are going to do there won't benefit me but theirs will

Babalwa: wow, I can't believe this!

Raymond:(shrugging) I'm sorry, it's business. Nothing personal.

Babalwa:(wiping her mouth) I have just lost my appetite.

Raymond: come on now, you are leaving because of

a little disagreement? You folks are rich already and living comfortably, I'm sure you can let those guys shine and find other spot or people to exploit

Babalwa:I'm leaving.

She grabs her bag and gets up leaving him behind alone. Raymond doesn't follow her. He picks up his phone and search the phone number he got from Bheki.

It's the person he will be dealing with in terms of giving him his services. He dials it and it rings for a moment then he hang up. Maybe now that he is out from prison, it wouldn't hurt to meet him face to face.

He has heard so much about him. He definitely needs him by his side. A person with such brain and skills isn't to be left stranded.

That old greedy man will be strong. He knows Babalwa will come around. Now she obsessed with pleasing daddy. Once she realizes how much this man doesn't care, even about her, then she will be able to think like a business woman. Not some spoiled princess who is a "yes sir" to everything.

ZOLEKA

They are laying down on bed with her bestie Lindo after discussing work they have to do for other students as SRC's.

Zola: you know, I can't stop thinking about the man I met earlier...

Lindo: which man?

Zola:the one I almost hit..

Lindo:oh.. what about him?

Zola:I don't know. But he lives rent free on my mind now. There was this smile he gave me when I offered to buy him lunch... How he politely said "it won't be necessary"...

Lindo: Jesus Zola ! Who gets charmed by that statement? Are you ok?

Zola: I don't know. He looked so matured and handsome. I would love to meet him again. Maybe I should drive past the mall again

Lindo:why would he still be there? Unless he is a ghost of course.

Zola: I don't know babes.. anything to see him again.

Lindo: did you get his name at least? Then we can search him on social media..

Zola:no.. besides he doesn't look like the social media type. He looks grounded.

Lindo: Amen! I can't wait for your sister to get here to ground you!

Zola: friend come on. I haven't felt this way for a man or guy ever since that saga..

She looks down. Her reason to move and leave fine Gauteng universities to come study at Mpumalanga wasn't influenced only by independence away from her parents as people assume. She also wanted to get away from the environment that felt so unsafe for her

One of her father's business partners tried to force himself on her and she protected herself by hitting him with a vase on the head.

His parents knew about this, her mom was very proud at how she handled the matter and wanted this pervert to be arrested but her father chose to sweep it under the carpet because apparently man's is a huge investor.

He can't afford a public scandal and a loss.

Lindo: I know girlfriend. Okay. Lets pray and hope you meet him again. But what if he already has somebody?

Zola:I'll cross that bridge when I get there. Now seeing him again will be a big closure I need.

Lindo smiles not sure what to say next. Mbombela is huge. Strangers don't bump into each other twice everyday. But for her friend's sake, she hopes they do.

NOBUHLE

She walks to the bedroom from work and find Mlungisi laying on the bed facing the ceiling.

Nhlaka sleeping peacefully on his chest. It is then that she realizes they are both sleeping. She smiles. This is cute.

Mlungisi: hey

He says when she takes him off his chest

Nobuhle:I'm going to put him on his bed.

She tucks him in and kisses his chubby cheeks and return back to the bedroom to find Mlungisi seated up with knees on his chest.

Mlungisi:how was work?

Nobuhle: tiring. You know patients and their drama. How was your day?

Mlungisi: progressive

Silence fills the room. She takes off her uniform and is left with her underwear.

Mlungisi: I am ready to talk. About what happened

while I was away..

Nobuhle: oh.. great.

Mlungisi: I need you to tell me the truth. Don't force me to go into investigative mode.

Buhle's heart races. What is he on about?

Nobuhle: what are you talking about?

Mlungisi: who's this kid's father?

Nobuhle: I told you...

Mlungisi: don't! Just don't bullshit me with that story!
Do you want us to solve this or not?

Nobuhle:(trembling)I.. I.. I.. do..

Mlungisi: then fucken tell me the truth! Oh you prefer me finding out my own? Is that what you want?

She sniffs wiping her tears. Things just took a 360 real quick and she wasn't ready!

Mlungisi: you know what I will do to you when I find the truth on my own?

You will pay for my time and money that will be wasted. So save us the drama and tell me the truth and do it now!

She weeps even harder and Mlungisi looks at her unmoved by the tears...

To be continued

(Please do like and comment)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 4

NOBUHLE

Mlungisi is many things you can think of. Most people always enquired if he is not physically abusive, especially since he was a well known thug

Buhle had never seen that side from him, she was always treated like an angel. Other exes had warned her that Mlungisi uyayishaya intombazana but she became the girl that made him to change and do better.

Even that heist that landed them to prison was for her to live a soft life. She knows how much this guy

loves her, and she loves him too.

Yes she did a mistake, a careless one at that. As a nurse she should have done better but you know the situation when you get caught up In a situation.

Right now she is at the verge of losing it all or an opportunity to start afresh.

With how he is looking at her, it shows that he knows. Oh God maybe Bheki confessed. It's funny how Bheki is 2 years older than Mlungisi but fears him.

They both know what Mlungisi is capable of especially when betrayed. They always spoke about it.

Mlungisi: you can cry all night but you are going to

tell me. It's a good thing you are not going to work tomorrow. Right?

She nods, today was her last shift.. she will return after 4 days.

Nobuhle: babe can we not do this? I swear it was a mistake..

Mlungisi: weren't you the one who was all over me asking we fix this situation? So honey we are dealing with this.

Now I'm giving you an opportunity to come clean and you are busy flashing tears. Do you think they scare me?

You know I've seen them more than enough in my life right? People begging for mercy using them?

How can she forget!?

Mlungisi:(sighs) I'm being kind with you because you are my woman. I'm doing this so we can at least find a way forward.

I'm hurt, angry and disappointed but I still love you. So stop lying to me because you are going to make me angry and I have come so far, worked so hard to deal with my anger issues the past years

Nobuhle:(sniffing) okay. I understand and you are right. We can't build a future on lies. I know after this confession things are not going to be the same again, not just for us but...

And I didn't want to ruin your relationship and bond guys. We didn't plan it, I swear. It was just a moment of weakness, he was there and it happened.

Mlungisi looks at her with the " go on" look. She takes a deep breath. If she dies she dies.

Nobuhle: it's Bheki.

Silence. Mlungisi stares at her without an emotion for a good two minutes.

Nobuhle: babe..

Mlungisi: I heard you. I'm just processing it. So where did you fuck?

Nobuhle: I don't think the details matters..

Mlungisi:sengitova ngawe nyalo kutsi yini lesemcoka?
Awume kungibhora! (You now want to detect what's

important? Stop being a bore)

Nobuhle: yes, it happened here.

Mlungisi: on this bed?

Nobuhle: (playing with her fingers) yes

Mlungisi: how many rounds. Did he make you cum?

Nobuhle: Mlungisi! I have told you what's important so please.. stop torturing me with these questions.

Mlungisi: do you have regrets, about what happened?

Nobuhle: I do, everyday but I love my son.

Mlungisi:how many times did you screw?

Nobuhle:it was once and..

Mlungisi: you are lying! If it was once I know for sure you would have taken precautions to cover the cost. But no, you got comfortable with screwing him to a point you forgot the consequences.

Buhle looks down. There's no coming out from this

Nobuhle: now that you know the truth, what are you going to do? Will you kill us?

Mlungisi: and go back to prison so that you and your baby Daddy can pick up from where you left of? I don't think so.

Nobuhle: so what's next?

Mlungisi: I think you should go back to your father's house while I think about this and a way forward.

Nobuhle:babe...

Mlungisi: don't fight this. I can't think straight with you here and I don't want to hurt you.

Nobuhle: are you breaking up with me?

Mlungisi: I'm not, just asking for a space to deal with all of this alone.

This is not good but at least he is not breaking up with her.

Nobuhle: I will go pack.

Mlungisi:no need, rest you will do that in the morning.
I'll drive you to your parent's house and tell them ...

Nobuhle: can we not involved the parents into this?
Please Dlamini my father will strangle me...

Mlungisi:fine then.

WEEKS LATER

MLUNGISI

Him and Bheki are standing in front of their huge warehouse where the materials for his farming is stored at

Raymond delivered and Mlungisi is now driving a white 4x4 VW amarak and silver grey Toyota fortuner. People are talking already that he's spending the money he robbed the bank

The work on the farms has already kick started, they fenced their space to avoid live stock and people trespassing.

It's all dusty and red as tractors pass each other spraying water over the seeds planted

Bheki: you know what's left now is praying for the rain. It need to come.

Mlungisi: it's summer so we shouldn't stress about it.

Bheki: I saw your wife and kid at town yesterday. I tried offering her a lift but she refused.

Is she okay? What happened to her car?

The nerve of this guy! Seriously he is asking him about his screwing buddy?

Mlungisi: her car is fine, maybe her dad was using it since she's home for a while.

Bheki: ok. Did you hear about the joburg construction company in town? Apparently they want to build a mine.

Mlungisi: I've heard that there is a meeting around 2 where they need to address us about that.

Bheki:we should get going then because it's a bit far.

Mlungisi: yeah I need to get home and change these overalls.

They head to their different cars and drive out. Mlungisi is still planning a way of dealing with Bheki. He can't betray him and get away with it like that. Truth of the matter is he doesn't trust him no more and it break his heart to pieces.

If he can betray him with something so big, who knows what else can he do? He is not going to wait until that happens.

ZOLA

Babalwa dragged her to this boring meeting with her colleagues.

She is seated at the far right and busy with her phone. She is not hearing a word said here the way she's not invested ngakhona.

There's some disagreement of some sort and she yawn, these people are not having it! There won't be a mine built on their land.

What gets her attention is one guy in white Jordan track pants speaking. He raised the issue of pollution this mine will bring and how it is going to destroy their beautiful land

His speech is accompanied by a lot of hands clapping in support of what he said.

She removes her glasses, it's the guy that's been tormenting her mind for a while now. After his speech, people start singing revolutionary songs of unity and Babs is unable to control the situation.

She gives Mlungisi a deadly stare of which he returns with a wink and slight grin

Zola walks up to him and his friend. She greets them politely and turn to Mlu.

Zola:hi. We meet again.

Mlungisi looks at her.

Mlungisi:I'm sorry, do we know each other?

Zola: urhm yeah. I'm the lady who was driving recklessly the other day and almost hit you

Mlungisi:oh damn! I totally forgot about that.

Zola:well I haven't. Been thinking about the trauma that incident may have cost..

He laughs, like really laugh.

Mlungisi: you are such a cute and innocent kid. Anyways as you can see, I'm fine and doing well. No trauma or whatsoever.

Zola:(smiling)I'm glad, my name is Zola.

She offers her hand for a shake. Mlungisi grabs it and kiss it instead.

Mlungisi: Mlungisi, Mlungisi Nkosi

The butterflies she's feeling right now cannot be explained. He lets go of her hand and take steps away following Bheki out.

At least now she has a name! Mlungisi Nkosi! What a beautiful day!

BABALWA

She has been complaining all the way from the meeting about the way things transpired.

She shouted at her colleagues for not coming through and assist her. They just stood there dumbstruck as that guy took charge and convinced everybody otherwise.

Babalwa: who the hell does he think he is? Nxxx

Zola rolls her eyes and fold her legs on the couch grabbing a magazine.

Zola: he has a point, don't you think?

Babalwa: mxm.. what do you know? This is not make up and beauty but business! I need a smoke.

She grabs her phone, cigarettes and lighter going outside. She takes two puffs and dial her Dad.

Majozi: princess, give me the good news.

Babalwa: we have a problem daddy .

Majozi:that's not the word I want to hear right now

Babalwa:it's going to be difficult daddy

Majozi: of course it's going to be hard but I trust you to complete the task.

Babalwa:(sighs) there's this man I think will be a thorn going forward..

Majozi: again that's something I don't want to hear. Our plans can't be distracted by one man.

You are smart, beautiful woman with a great body. Put that to use!

Babalwa checks her phone to see if this is really her father's number

Babalwa: are you asking me to sleep with this man so he can agree to our plans?

Majozi:umdala, I don't have to spell it all out for you. Fix it and do it fast. We need those people out of that place and their signatures.

Don't make me regret trusting you with this project.

He hangs up and leave Babalwa's jaw wide open in shock...

To be continued.

A Moment In Time

Chapter 5

BABALWA

It's been an hour since her conversation with her father. She can't take what he said out of her mind. Did she really hear well?

Her dad has always treated her like a princess, its no secret that she's her father's favorite, a princess.

It's really unsettles her that her father would ask her such. Zola has long gone to bed and she's here, in the lounge staring at the blank TV, laptop and notes scattered on the coffee table. The amount of cigarettes she's smoked the past few minutes surpass the number of 5.

Her phone rings, it's Cathrine.

Babalwa:babes...

Cathy:hey baby. You good? How is Mpumalanga treating you?

Babalwa:stress only my friend

Cathy:why? What is it?

Babalwa narrates the problem and the "solution" her father suggested

Cathy:so what's make you angry?

Babalwa: huh?Don't you get it? He's my father, he can't ask me to do such!

Cathy: okay let's be realistic here Babs.. yes I hear that it's nasty coming from your father but don't sit there and act as if you have never done it before.

That you haven't opened your legs to get deals and contracts signed

Babalwa: well that's different.

Cathy:how?

Babalwa: It was my solely decision.

Cathy: I hear you. So what are you going to do?

Babalwa: I don't know but I'll figure something out. We can't loose on this deal. I'm telling you after this.. we are going straight to the billionaire status..

Cathy:then you need to make sure you bag it ntombo

Babalwa: I will. Maybe I could try to get closer to him or his friend but sleeping with him.. nah. He's not my type. Yeah he's cute and all but I don't do farm boys. Besides I love Raymond.

Cathy: hahaha listen to you lovestruck with a married man. Do you think Ray is loyal to you the same way are you to him?

Her heart skip a bit. Raymond is already cheating on his wife with her. He can't cheat on her as well!

Babalwa: I have to sleep, tomorrow I will have to go

to his farm and see a way around this. How I can convince him to be on our side.

Cathy: good luck, you are smart after all. Maybe you won't even need to open your legs. Just use your fancy English.

Babalwa:thanks chomz.

She cut the call and rest on the couch playing with her fingers. She asks one of her employees to find out where this guy is exactly and send her the details.

She picks up her things and go to the guest bedroom.

MLUNGISI

Today's he is at his poultry farm. He is helping his

employees around when a Mercedes Benz pulls through covered in dust.

He gets up and take a look going to the door. The lady from the meeting comes out of the car. She's with her guys. Mlungisi smiles. It's her dress code that amuse him.

Who comes to the farm with heels, formal trousers and shades on? He wipes his hands with a cloth and goes to them.

Mlungisi: sanibonani(greetings)

They greet him back, Babalwa is looking around

Mlungisi: are you here to buy live chicken, eggs or?

Babalwa:none of that.i was hoping we could talk?

Mlungisi: oh really?

Babalwa: yes.. somewhere more private and less nosy.

Mlungisi: okay,we can go to my office. It's not far from here but I don't think you will be able to walk with those shoes

Babalwa: I will be fine..after you.

Mlungisi lead the way and Babalwa follows him . She is making small talk and all. Then out of the blue her heel broke, almost causing her to break her ankle.

Mlungisi laughs

Mlungisi:told you these shoes weren't convenient here.

He carries her to his shoulder and they get to his dusty office that's situated at the back of the warehouse.

Mlungisi:forgive the mess..I recently moved here so I'm still sorting things out.

Babalwa:it's okay. Not that bad.

Mlungisi rest on the chair and put his boots on the table.

Mlungisi: so,to what pleasure do I owe this visit?

Babalwa: I wanted us to talk about the mine. My

guys did a research and we realized that 20% of the land we are going to use belongs to you.

I now understand your concerns and all. So I want to give you an offer.

Mlungisi brush his shirt trimmed beard looking at her.

Mlungisi:shoot...

Babalwa: 5 million..

Mlungisi sits up straight.

Mlungisi: so much money!?

Babalwa: it's nothing really. The company has a budget of 20 million to conduct this move and make

sure everyone is settled well.

Mlungisi: I'm curious. If you are willing to spend so much money, how much are you making out of this? And how come did you know about the coal that us residents and owners of this place don't know of?

Babalwa: those are the details you should not worry about. Think about it. You can do so much with R5 mil.

Mlungisi chuckle. That's like quarter of the money he has but obviously he won't tell.

Mlungisi: unfortunately no amount of money will make me want to leave here. This is my father's legacy. I want to run it for the future generation..

Babalwa: but you can run the legacy elsewhere...

Mlungisi: no, I want to run it here. At my forefathers land.

He brings his hands forward.

Mlungisi: there's really something huge you and your family want to do in this land. I get a feeling that this "mine" thing is just a cover up.

Babalwa: I don't know what you are talking about..

Mlungisi:did you do a research about me?other than my farm

Babalwa: why should I? You are just a nobody with an inheritance of a farm!

Mlungisi:(smiling) when you get time, please dig deeper..

Babalwa heaves uncomfortably. His confidence doesn't settle her.

Mlungisi: while you at that..I will also find out what is your true intentions with our land...

Babalwa gets up and put on her sunglasses

Babalwa: I have to go. I suggest you take what we spoke about into consideration. 5 million is really a lot of money to a struggling business man like you.

Be wise and take it. And oh.. we'll get the land.. with or without your approval..

Mlungisi:(smirking) we shall see doll face. We shall see.

She walks out of his office limping with one heel on and goes back to the car.

His alarm rings. It's a reminder that he needs to buy some grocery for the house. He may not admit it but this is where he misses Buhle.

He takes his car keys and drives to the house. He needs to change and get the list then heads to the shops.

ZOLEKA

She's at checkers busy buying fresh vegetables to prepare dinner.

She wants to cook a mouth watering meal just to cheer her sister up. She loves cooking and baking. Those who have tasted her food always encourage her to venture into a catering business.

She doesn't see herself doing that. She loves cooking yes but having to do it at a price would depress her.

She is at the spice section when she sees Mlungisi. Her heart skips a beat. This is a third time meeting him like this.

Should she go greets him? No, she needs to hold her horses. She can't make it obvious that she likes the guy.

She walks past him very focused to the front and he calls out for her

Mlungisi: excuse me, miss.

She turns flipping her braids over her shoulder.

Mlungisi:oh my! Zola! What a relief.

Zola: Mlungisi, it's you? Hi.

Mlungisi:hi.. urhm.. how are you?

Zola:I'm good, how are you?

Mlungisi:I'm okay. Look I need assistance here. I'm trying to get this spice but their packaging is all the same. I don't know the difference.

Zola chuckles and take a look at the note and get the spices.

Mlungisi:wow.. and you made it look so easy

Zola: because it is easy.. are you done or do you need more assistance?

Mlungisi: if you are not in a hurry, I would appreciate you helping me out..

Zola:(smiling) okay. Lets see your list.

He hands it to her and they go around picking up stuff and throwing it on the trolley he's pushing.

Mlungisi:thank you, that was fast and quick

He says while they are queuing to pay

Zola: you welcome.

Mlungisi:so, do you cook? I can see mouth watering things on your trolley

Zola: yes I can cook.. sadly I don't eat

Mlungisi:why?

Zola: maintaining my figure..

Mlungisi looks at her petite body hugged by the long dress she's wearing.

Mlungisi:indeed. So what's going to happen when you have to be pregnant?

Zola:I will sacrifice but definitely go back after

popping out my bundle of joy.

Mlungisi:mhmm.. looking at you, I am having a difficult time believing that you can actually cook..

Zola: you are not the first one.. I'm not just a pretty face but a woman of many talents..

Mlungisi:hope one day I would be lucky to experience those talents..

The flirtation in his eyes. Okay focus Zo!

Zola:maybe.. maybe some day I can cook for you..

Mlungisi: I would love that.. I love a woman who can cook...

She smiles blushing at the same time, this time unable to hold it.

Zola: and I love a man who can eat...

Mlungisi smile and open his mouth to say something but Zola is called next on the till and she moves her trolley.

Mlungisi:can I pay both our things? Just an appreciation of you helping me out?

Zola:oh you really don't have to...

Mlungisi: I insist..

He says taking out his fat wallet and open it.

The Mandelas lying neatly on his wallet.

Zola:okay..

To be continued.

A Moment In Time

Chapter 6

MLUNGISI

He helps her with the trolley to the car and packs the plastics on her boot.

They both sit on it silently. Mlungisi takes her skinny hands to his. They are beautiful with a short red manicure.

Mlungisi: Zoleka.. I'm aware of what is happening between us. I mean it can't be a coincidence that we keep on meeting like this. A universe is trying to tell me something and I will be dumb not to listen and note the signs.

Zola keeps quite with her head down.

Mlungisi: I haven't spent much time with you but the little that I have, I picked up that you are an amazing person with a calm spirit.

It's like I can talk to you forever. Your presence makes me relaxes. But I need to be honest with you and myself.

I can't start anything with you currently. There's a lot that is going on my side and I don't want you to find yourself hanging in the balance not knowing where you stand with me because of the issues I'm trying to solve in my life.

Just to be clear so that you can understand. I just got out of prison, been away for 5 years. I have a business I'm trying to kick start. There's your sister with her mine.. then things on the home front aren't

going well.

All those things needs my attention and time. It wouldn't be fair to involve you in all that drama..

Zola: I hear you and thank you for your honesty.

Mlungisi: I will come and get you when the time is right. I promise.

She smiles and raises her head to look at him.

Zola:take your time. And just so you know. I really hope you stand your ground with this mine thing and win.

Mlungisi: you are not on your family's side?

Zola:no, I chose not to involve into anything
Babalwa's father does in his business long ago.

Mlungisi:is he not your father?

Zola:He is . One day I will tell you why we don't have
a close relationship. If there's anyone who can put
my dad in his place.. I believe it's you.

Mlungisi looks at her eyes. She's deep and there's
pain.

Zola:a favor though..

Mlungisi:I'm listening...

Zola:please spare my sister. Yes she's my dad's
puppet but.. I love her.

Mlungisi: only if your sister doesn't bite more than she can chew...

Zola: I hope not. I better get going. Have a great evening.

Mlungisi: you too. I will see you soon.

They both stand up and close the booth. They hug. Mlungisi inhales her perfume and is lost in her embrace. She pulls out from the hug and step back waving shyly before getting inside her car.

Mlungisi sighs and goes to his and drives home.

BABALWA

She's seated inside her car, by the road and playing some music while painting her nails to pass time.

She's waiting for someone and they can't be seen together hence this place and time.

Her phone rings.. since it's connected to the car's bluetooth, she answers.

Babalwa: dad..

Majozi: my princess, how is it going?

Babalwa: I'm not winning. Went to see him earlier today. He is so arrogant.

Majozi: maybe we can take him out..

Babalwa quickly looks up and close her nail polish.

Babalwa: dad.. no!

Majozi: Babalwa I won't have this man stand on my way of getting that mine. Investors from China are coming down next month. They need to come and find everything signed!

Babalwa: I know.. look father just give me some time. I'm working on a different approach and trust me. If it doesn't work then maybe we can look into that

Majozi: fine! I'm just running out of patience. We need those signatures.

He cuts the call and Babalwa breathes heavily. Business is a dirty game.. she has learned that it is hard to keep your hands clean if you are at the top.

Yes she has gotten her hands dirty a few times but it's something she doesn't like to do if there's a way to prevent it.

Lights flashes on her mirrors and she knows it is time. She gets off her car and goes to the car behind hers..

BHEKI

He received a call from Babalwa earlier to talk about business. From the call, he knew that it is something he has to do without Mlungisi's knowledge hence he chose that the meeting be discreet.

Mlungisi can't know he's meeting with them behind his back. Babalwa jumps into the car and he drives away from the scene and parks somewhere.

Babalwa: thank you for agreeing to meet up with me. I know it's late and you should be home with your family.

Bheki:it sounded urgently so I got curious

Babalwa:I will cut to the chase. You were at the meeting. You heard and saw the presentation. I spoke to your friend earlier and offered him 5 million to get out of here but he refused.

He straight up told me it won't happen. I'm running out of time and patience. What makes this difficult is that his farm is the centre of our business, we need that space.

Bheki: so how do I help? If he won't move he won't move and I suggest you believe him.

Babalwa:I'm willing to double the amount I offered him if you can give me something tangible about him.

Something that is going to hurt and break him so bad.

Bheki thinks about it. If there's one thing that can drive Mlungisi mad, is the hidden money. Unfortunately he doesn't know exactly where it is but have few leads. 10 million is a lot, he can do so much with it.

Babalwa:think about it. You can relocate with your family and start off somewhere without worrying about him..

Bheki:well I can't betray my friend...

His phone ring. It's Buhle.

Bheki:please excuse me.

Babalwa looks outside the window frustrated.

Bheki:(clearing his throat) hello?

Buhle: Bheki, hi. I hope this is not the bad time?

Bheki:no it's not. How can I help you?

Buhle: nothing much I have been meaning to call and check if you are okay after Mlungisi found out about the affair..

Bheki: he did what? When?

Buhle: you didn't know? He pushed me to the corner and I confessed. That is the reason why I'm back home..

Bheki:shit! So for weeks he has been normal towards me while knowing such.. why would you confess?

Buhle:I love Mlungisi and I am tired of living with this guilty. Another thing, you are Nhlaka's father.

Bheki:No Buhle please say you are joking please?

Buhle: do you think I have that time?

Bheki: fuck this is bad.

The call got cut. He starts sweating. Mlungisi hasn't showed any sign of knowing this. He has been smiling and laughing with him and that could mean one thing: he is going to strike when he least expect it! He won't see it coming.

Babalwa: are you alright?

She asks looking at him shivering. He opens the windows and wipe his forehead.

Bheki:I'm fine. I will do it. I will tell you everything you need to know.

Babalwa smiles and rest on the passenger seat with her legs on the dashboard.

Babalwa: good boy.

RAYMOND

He has been listening to every conversation Babalwa is having. He planted a chip on her phone and she doesn't know.

Right now he just overheard the whole convo in that car. He closes his laptop and brushes his face.

He picks his phone up and dials Mlungisi who answers after calling for the second time.

Mlungisi: you are making it a habit of calling me late.
Awunamfati?(don't you have a wife?)

Raymond: we have to meet,soon.

Mlungisi: I thought I paid you cash for your services, we are meeting for what?

Raymond:there's something I need to show you. Trust me, it's very important.

Silence passes. Mlungisi sighs.

Mlungisi: when?

Raymond: tomorrow,I'm afraid you have to come this side.

Mlungisi: you are the one with Intel,why are you not bringing it?

Raymond:my presence will raise suspicions. Trust me you need to hear and see this.

Mlungisi: I hope I won't regret this.

Mlungisi cut the call and Raymond gets up and pour his whiskey and down it . He opens his safe and take out a huge file. Outside it has Desmond Majozi's name and picture.

Raymond: time to settle some old scores old man.

To be continued.

Sponsored

A Moment In Time

Chapter 7

ZOLEKA

She's almost done with her pots when her sister returns. Her mood has been lifted up you can tell.

Babalwa: smells great in here. Gosh.. what are you making?

She asks opening the pots and taking a bite from the meat and Zoleka hit her hand.

Zoleka:stop it! I am going to dish up soon. You are right on time.

Babalwa:plus I am famished.. let me take a quick shower I'll join you.

Zoleka:okay I'll take out the plates in the meanwhile.

Babalwa:thank you for this sis, I missed your cooking..

Zoleka:(smiling) you are welcome. I thought I should cheer you up but I can tell your mood has picked up of which is a cherry on top..

Babalwa:yes.. I'm feeling a whole lot better. We are going to catch up tonight?

Zoleka: definitely...

Babalwa smiles and walks to her bedroom. Zoleka

takes out the plates. She is really looking forward to the catch up sessions with her sister.

The age gap between them is only 6 years but it pains her at times how they are not close. There's times she wish she can offload some of the stuff to her but it's either she's too busy or with their dad.

She's formed a tight relationship with her mother though. They talk about everything.

Speak of the devil, she video calls her. She smiles reaching for her headsets and answers.

Zoleka: Mama!

Bulelwa:hello my baby how are you?.. jonga awusemhle ebusuku , uyaphi? (You look so beautiful, where are you going so late)

Zoleka: I'm good mama and no,I'm not going anywhere.I was cooking. Look.

She moves the camera and shows her the pots.
Bulelwa smiles proudly..

Bulelwa: you are definitely your mother's daughter! I taught you well..

Zoleka: you did girl you definitely did!

Bulelwa:the man that will have you as a wife will be blessed..

Zoleka:(blushing) speaking of men.. I met someone..

Bulelwa starts ululating and Zoleka laughs.

Zoleka: I drama ntombo. Relax we are not dating or anything like that.

She explains to her mother about how they met with Mlu and the last conversation they had.

Bulelwa: I like him already. There's nothing that's beautiful like a man who is straight forward with clear intentions.

Zoleka: ewe mama but I'm worried dad might not like him. He's a bit old and not rich as he would want him to be. Ewe he looks financial stable but you know your husband

Bulelwa: who cares what your dad thinks? He wasn't rich when we met but I gave him a chance and two beautiful daughters. I mean look at me

She stands up and twirl around the camera showing off her body. She gave them her beautiful body genes.

Zoleka: yes girl! Wamzama yazi!

Bulelwa: yes! I always pray you guys end up with men that respects you, more than anything.

Zoleka:mama.. was your husband this wicked?

Bulelwa:what has he done now?

Zoleka: nothing to me you know we don't talk much but he's definitely doing something to Babalwa.

Bulelwa:(sighs)he wasn't like this.. he changed over

the years. I thought having money was going to satisfy him but the more he's having the more he wants it and the more he becomes a stranger.

Zoleka: I'm worried about u Babalwa mom.. she's soon going to turn to something she won't be able to keep up with because of Dad.

Bulelwa: your sister is old enough Zoleka to know what's right and wrong. She knows what she is doing and very much capable. I tried talking to her but she has a sharp tongue that child.

All I can say is let her be and do you. Don't ever change or stop doing good.

Zoleka: ewe mama.. so how's the botique? I need a few couple of new dresses..

They start talking about fashion and all that..

NOBUHLE

She wakes up and prepare her son for creche. Her mother joins her in the kitchen.

Thokozile: good morning

Buhle: morning mama. My God I'm so late!

Thokozile:it's fine I'll take him to creche

Buhle:oh thank you mama. You are such a lifesaver

Thokozile: just a minute before you go..

Buhle:yes ma...

Thokozile: when are you going back to your husband's house?

Buhle hesitate for a moment with her mouth hang open

Buhle: I don't know. I'm waiting for Mlu to call me and..

Thokozile: you think such is going to happen while both of you are moving on with your lives as if nothing happened?

You spending time here you are paving ways for another woman to move in. You are actually teaching him to live without you.. of which is not hard. He survived over the years now he's just going

to completely forget you

Buhle:what do I do then mama?

Thokozile: you started this you are the one who is going to fix it. Go back to your house.. show your husband how remorseful you are .

Build that trust back and humble yourself. It won't happen overnight but if you two were meant to be, I'm sure you will find a way to each other.

Buhle:thank you mama. I truly needed to hear that.

Thokozile: but you have to leave Nhlaka behind..

Buhle: I can't stay away from my child mama.

Thokozile:trust me.. it's for the best. Once he has forgiven you, maybe you can work on him accepting the child.

Trust me, men and their egos, seeing this child will be a constant reminder of your infidelity. Let him bond with him on his pace. Don't force the kid over his throat like that..

Buhle:it's going to be difficult to live without my son but I get your point. I'll go back today after work.

Thokozile: I'll pack your things during the day. Be smart Buhle.. that man owes you a perfect white wedding. And rumors going around is that he's chopping the money he robbed the bank already buying big cars.

You should be by his side and enjoying it together not here crying your eyes out. Now go to work and

save lives.

MLUNGISI

Its 9 am in the morning and he's already at Raymond's house. He left very early to avoid the traffic of people going to work.

He is planning on returning back to Mp same day. The last time he was in Johannesburg was before his arrest.

They were hijacking a truck with 16 cars. He remembers that night like it was yesterday. How he was shot and ended up in a hospital but ran away because cops were looking for him.

Raymond's men ushers him inside and he walks in admiring the interior design done in this house. It's

top notch.

When he is renovating his home, Raymond should plug him because he would love to have this look.

His helper greets him and ask if she can make him breakfast and he agrees immediately. He left early and didn't eat properly.

He relaxes on the couch reading one of the magazines just passing time. Moments later Raymond walks up to him smelling fresh. They exchange greetings

Raymond: I'm sorry to keep you waiting. I was on a conference call.

Mlungisi: not a problem. Nice house. You should hook me up with your interior decorator.

Raymond:I will. Anytime. Just let me know. Lets go have some breakfast on the patio.

He gets up and follows Raymond. He always thought he was tall but this man is taller. Everything of his is big, shoulders, hands and etc. Raymond's body structure makes him look older while they are actually the same age

They discuss Mlungisi's business over a very delicious breakfast and a cup of coffee.

The view is amazing, his garden and pool is well kept. Having money is a need and very therapeutic.

After breakfast Raymond invites him to his office saying they can't discuss such classified info openly.

Raymond: how's your friendship with Bheki?

He asks sitting down and opening his laptop.
Mlungisi frown.

Mlungisi:urhm it's okay...

Raymond: what I'm trying to say is.. how did you two became friends?

Mlungisi:it's really a long story but we have been friends for long. We did so much together and I used to trust him with everything

Raymond:I'm glad you used the word "trusted" him because what imma show you will shock you.

He press play and forward the laptop to him.

Mlungisi listens carefully to everything. He chuckles in disbelief.

Mlungisi:how did you get this?

Raymond: I have my ways and sleeping with Babalwa made it easier.

Mlungisi:so you are screwing her?

Raymond:yes.

Mlungisi: wow. I can't say I'm surprised with Bheki. I knew sooner or later he was going to betray me again

Raymond: true. I don't know how you managed to do it but if my brother and friend were to screw my wife..

marn we would be walking on top of them as we speak

Mlungisi:I have a plan for him. A plan that won't make me a suspect when he disappear

Raymond:now that's more like it.

Mlungisi:Im curious though. Why are you telling me this?

Raymond: because I figured we are going to have the same enemy.

He pushes the file with Majozi's name to him.
Mlungisi opens it. The images makes his skin crawl.

Mlungisi:this is.. hectic. Enough to put him behind

bars.

Raymond:that's the thing, I don't want him arrested. I want him poor and humble. I want to take everything he owns, I want to see him beg me for mercy. I would have killed him long ago and that would be too easy.

I want him to suffer. Just like he made my family suffer. He killed my family in cold blood!

His skin turns even darker as he talks about this. You can tell this is deeper. Mlungisi continue paging the file and reading the information.

What shocks him is coming across Babalwa's pictures on the bloody scene

Mlungisi:Jesus christ. She's in this too?

Raymond: oh yes.. bitch is her father's daughter.
Trust me she is that bad. Don't let her booty fool you.
She's well trained.

Trust me when all her plans fails, she may try to get
you to bed. She's good and if you are not careful, you
may find yourself distracted

Mlungisi: I won't even give her the privilege to be that
close to me. I don't find her attractive at all.

Besides.. I have my eyes in somebody and looking at
this, she will be hurt.

Raymond: the sister?

Mlungisi nods while paging the files.

Raymond: I always thought of coming for her just to get this man but I then realized that Babalwa is his favorite daughter...

Mlungisi: stay away from her.. she's innocent.

Raymond: because you have your eyes on her I will. But her father and sister.. nc nc nc..

Mlungisi: so what do we do? Isn't Babalwa aware of who you are?

Raymond gets up and pour some whiskey for them

Raymond: firstly we need to get Bheki out. You see out of all the deals, this mine is the biggest to them. Making sure it is destroyed before it's even kick-starts will be the best thing ever. As for the b*tch..no

she isn't. I waited for 4 years for the dust to settle before coming to South Africa. Us meeting was planned and coached long ago. Luckily she fell right into the trap because she doesn't know me. When all of this happened I was away in Uk and I made fake reports that I died in a car crash.

Mlungisi:(smiling) I hear you. About the mine,I have a better idea...

Raymond: come with it man..

Mlungisi: how about we hijack the whole idea from them? Steal their clientele and investors and do something great out of it? More like a mall or shopping square? I know my people will benefit from this.

Raymond smiles. He toasts to Mlungisi.

Raymond: I love the idea.. but it we need to be careful about it. One mistake Desmond will strike.

Mlungisi:of course..but for now..I need to deal with Bheki. God will forgive me I know I promised to be a better person but his people are provoking me..

Raymond:hey..I love Jesus too man but sometimes a nigga got to do what he got to do..

To be continued.

(Thank you for liking our sponsor's page. Continue liking it tomorrow we might have another bonus)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 8

BABALWA

She is working on the information she received from Bheki about the stolen money. Now it makes sense why he wasn't moved by the 5 million offer.

If she can get her hands on that money, he won't have any other choice but surrender to her terms.

Her ringing phone disrupt her thoughts. It's Raymond. Wow, she hasn't spoken to him in a while.

Babalwa: Ray...

Raymond:baby.. how are you?

She is mad at him for not showing support

Babalwa: I'm mad at you..

Raymond: I know and I'm sorry. I shouldn't have chosen guys I recently met over you. I'm deeply sorry my baby. Please forgive me, my mind doesn't function well with you mad at me

She smiles, his voice alone does the things to her that made the pots

Babalwa:fine.. but you have to do more than that for me to forgive you . You hurt my feelings.

Raymond: I know. Hence I have decided to take our

relationship into another level..

Babalwa: what do you mean?

Raymond:(sighs) I told my wife about you..

She was not ready for that!

Babalwa: what! Why?

Raymond: because I am tired of lying and sneaking around. She deserves to know that there's someone who takes care of me this side, the same way you know about her...

Silence. Babs is stunned. She was never ready for that!

Raymond: I think I am ready to meet your parents and have a talk with them.

Babalwa: Raymond are you sure?

Raymond: like a heart attack baby. You are an amazing woman and deserve to be treated as such. I don't want to make you a my side chick no more. You are reputable for that.

Babalwa:(teary) wow.. I didn't expect this but thank you. It really means a lot to me.

Raymond: I know. So when you are ready, do arrange a meet and greet between me and your parents..

Babalwa: I will, definitely will. Yooh I'm so happy, for the first time in a long time.

Raymond:that's all I want to do, Make you happy and treat you like a queen.

Babalwa:(wiping her tears) this week has been very stressful and my father putting so much pressure on me. I really needed to hear some good news

Raymond: do you need any assistance?

Babalwa:no. I think I'll be fine babe, thank you though.

Raymond: okay my love.. chin up abi.. stop crying.

She smiles through her tears.. God knows how much she loves this man.

Babalwa: I miss you..

Raymond: I miss you too.. can't you steal a day away and be with your man?

Babalwa: I wish I could baby but I really need to get this done quickly so that I can return to johannesburg soon so that we can be together.

Raymond:ok love make it quick ooh. The man misses you. Let me leave you to work.. we'll talk later..

Babalwa:ok baby..

Raymond: I love you...

Another shocker to Babalwa. He has never said it. Even though she's said it to him many times he always responded with "thanks " to it.

Babalwa:(smiling) I love you too.

The call ends and she put it on her chest smiling from ear to ear. Wait.. Raymond want to meet her parents. This is great.. her patience is finally paying off.

She rests on her chair and log in on WhatsApp. Her friends need to know about this and start shopping for some beautiful Naija traditional outfits now.

MLUNGISI

The drive back from Johannesburg has been long. There was too many cars on the road but he's grateful to be finally home.

Driving through he sees Nobuhle's car outside and

curses under his breath. What is she doing here?

He is not in the mood for whatever she's bringing and definitely not ready to see her. But Raymond's words rings on his mind and he exhales loud.

"Stay calm, be collected, don't raise no suspicions and strike"

Those were Ray's words when they parted earlier. Hopefully he will be able to do that.

He knocks on the door and opens it. Her and his grandfather are chatting up a storm laughing. The laughter dries up when he walks in. He greets them politely.

Nkosi: son, it's a good thing you are back. Now I can go to sleep. Good night kids.

He stands up and leave these two alone.

Nobuhle:hi.

Mlungisi: hi

Nobuhle: I am back...

Mlungisi: I can see .

Nobuhle:(standing in front of him)babe.. I messed up I agree. I know that things will never be the same again. Please trust me when I say I didn't mean to betray you especially with your friend. It's just...

Mlungisi: you were scared and lonely. I mean it's a bitter pill to swallow but I understand. I also blame

myself and my selfishness of leaving you alone for so long.

I shouldn't have chosen money over you and our marriage. I'm also sorry.

Nobuhle puts her head on his chest crying and Mlungisi hugs her.

Nobuhle: I'm so sorry. I'm going to work hard for you to earn my trust back

Mlungisi: I know you will and I'm willing to meet you half way...

Buhle looks at him with teary eyes.. he wipes them with his thumb.

Nobuhle: I told Bheki about the child and that you know..

Mlungisi acts surprised while he already knows that.

Mlungisi:oh.. I suppose you did well so that we can address the matter and move on from it.

Nobuhle: thank you for understanding. I love you so much.

She attacks Mlungisi with a tight hug. If only she can turn and see the rage in his eyes right now! They are red and can murder one by just a stare.

Mlungisi: I'm happy you are back home...

BHEKI

He is with Mlungisi and very much uncomfortable.
He keeps on checking his gun to see if Mlungisi tries anything, it's easier to grab it and shoot.

Mlungisi:ok this is not working!

He says pushing the papers away causing Bheki to startle.

Mlungisi: what is your problem? Why can't you focus?

BHEKI: I.. I..

Mlungisi: is this about you screwing my wife and impregnating her in the process?

Silence..

Mlungisi: I know about it, she confessed to me.

Bheki: I'm sorry..

His voice is like a 3 year old. Pressed and low.

Mlungisi:what are you sorry for?

Bheki: betraying you like that. It was never intentionally I swear..

Mlungisi: you hurt me Bheki and broke my heart . I trusted you with everything and you go and do that?

If you weren't my brother I would have long killed you and buried you where no one will find you but I can't do that.

My worry is wondering if I can fully trust you. I keep on wondering if you won't betray me again...

Bheki: I won't.. I swear to God..

Mlungisi: how sure I am of that? How can you guarantee me of that?

He sighs. This is tricky for him.

Bheki: I will prove it to you. I am on your side always..

Mlungisi looks at him blankly. He has always been afraid of him and now it's worse because he's at the receiving end.

Bheki: Babalwa approached me the other day. She

wanted me to tell her about your money. I misled her. She offered me R10 million.

He is speaking too fast and stuttering.

Mlungisi: and when were you planning on telling me this?

Bheki: I. I.. I was going to tell you. It's the reason why I haven't been focusing.

Mlungisi: what did you tell this girl Bheki?

Bheki: nothing, I only misled her..

Mlungisi:why?

Bheki: because I wanted to scam her...

Mlungisi looks at him for very long time. If he can step closer and hear how fast his heart is beating right now.

Mlungisi: fine. I need you to tell me everything you told this girl and you better not be lying...

Bheki:(nodding million times) yes.. yes.. I'll tell you.

To be continued

A Moment In Time

Chapter 9

BABALWA

Frustration doesn't even begin to explain how she's feeling at the moment. Bheki just switched up on her and told her that he can't do this anymore.

As much as she thought she was handling this, it's high time she comes to terms with the fact that she's not winning.

Her father has asked her to return back because there's nothing she's doing there other than wasting his time.

Waking up at her parent's house this morning, she's having mixed emotions. Firstly she feels as if her father is not fair.

He didn't give her enough time to secure this and now he is pushing her aside saying he is going to handle this his way.

A beautiful message from Raymond wishing her a lovely day brings a smile on her face. She is reminded that she needs to tell her parents about the dinner.

Dragging her body out of bed, she takes a shower . A long one at that and join her parents for breakfast after dressing up.

Babalwa: morning folks

Bulelwa: good morning baby.. did you sleep well?

Babalwa: I slept like a baby. Thanks mom

Desmond: will you be going to the office today?

Babalwa: I don't think so. I'll work from home..

Desmond: why?

Babalwa: okay there's someone who is joining us later for dinner. So I need to help mom's with preparations

Bulelwa:(smiling) oh finally! I hope he's decent

Desmond:and not another leech like that Sandile you brought last time

Babalwa's heart sinks. Sandile genuinely loved her. His sin was not having enough money and cars his father expected out of him.

Babalwa:he is one of the greatest business men. You are going to like him.

She says proud. Raymond ticks all the boxes of a man suitable for her according to her father's preferences.

Desmond: I hope I will be home early to meet this so called man

Babalwa: and dad please be nice.

Desmond chuckles arrogantly and stand up to leave. He kisses his wife and grab his things leaving these

two to talk

Bulelwa:so... Tell me all about this man! I need all details. How long have you been together?

Babalwa smiles. Her and the mom aren't really that close and it's her fault. She always follows her father around.

She uses this moment to bond with her and fill her in about Ray leaving his Marital status out incase it spoils the mood before they even see him.

Bulelwa: sounds like a man in your father's caliber. I'm not sure if he is good for you but as long as he treats you right and you are happy, I'm good.

Babalwa: he is a really nice person mama. You will see for yourself..

Bulelwa: if you say so my baby. So do I cook jollof rice and beans or ..

Babalwa:(laughing) come on mama. He eats everything as long as it's nice food.

Bulelwa: you should learn to cook. Nigerian men prefer cooked meals..

Babalwa rolls her eyes. She has not time burning her hands cooking. Why labor while you can just rent a service?

Babalwa:let me get started on my work mama. I will join you around 3.

Bulelwa: okay.. I'll also run to the botique but I'll be back before that

Babalwa nods and return upstairs..

NOBUHLE

She is dressing up for work and Mlungisi is busy with his gadgets. He has always been good with them although he never really studied the technology and science behind it but he's a pro.

From jamming cars to hacking systems. Even the bank robbery, he hacked into the systems beautifully. They only got caught after one fool from his team started to blow up the money in a week.

The way he's been preoccupied over the weekend, it tells Buhle that he is up to something big.

He leaves early and come back very late. He hasn't

touched her ever since she returned and that is bothering her.

Nobuhle: what time are you going to be home today?

Mlungisi:I'm not sure. Tonight is a busy night for me so.. don't wait up

Nobuhle:okay... Babe.

Mlungisi:yes?

Nobuhle: I was thinking that maybe we need to see someone..

He looks at her and Buhle breathes..

Nobuhle: someone who will help us get over this. A

pastor or counselor..

Mlungisi:why?

Nobuhle: I mean I feel like we aren't progressing. You said you have forgiven me but ever since I returned, you haven't touched me..

Mlungisi:what were you expecting? That I will suddenly be love sick and be all over you after you opened your legs to my friend?

Nobuhle: you see? We are back at square one!

Mlungisi:(closing his laptop) you betray my trust and want to dictate how I react to it?

Nobuhle: I didn't...

Mlungisi:ngatsi usheshe wabuya. Utongidzina! (You came back too early, you are going to annoy me)

He gets off the bed and walk out of the room.
Nobuhle wipes her tears that are threatening to come and grab her bag walking out..

RAYMOND

He's finally here, at his number one enemy's house..
He's parked in the yard full of cars. His house is big, nothing he hasn't seen though but it's really beautiful.

He sits on the car practicing breathing exercises while taking off his wedding band and putting it safe. He has removed the beard because it makes him look like his father a lot.

He fixes his attire touching the button on his ear. It's so small you won't see it.

Raymond: Mlungisi, can you hear me?

Mlungisi: loud a clear.. avoid touching your suit because you are disturbing the frequency.

Raymond: okay cool. I'm outside waiting for Babalwa to come get me

Mlungisi:(laughing)good luck.. you might need it

Raymond: badly.

He looks outside the window and sees her walking to his car.

Raymond:she's here.. I gotta go.

Babalwa knocks on his window he opens the door and gets out of the car. They share a tight loving hug with kisses in between.

Babalwa:you made it. Welcome to my humble home

Raymond:I wouldn't miss it for the world. Wow.. your parents have a really beautiful home.

Babalwa:let's go inside, they are waiting.

Raymond picks up the most expensive whiskey and a bouquet of flowers with fine wine gums and chocolates.

He walks behind Babalwa who is on her black body

hugging dress and blue heels. They are matching in a way because he's wearing all black with blue shoes.

Walking inside, he is the first person he sees and who gets up to shake his hand. The urge to punch him grows with each smile Desmond flushes.

Babalwa: mom, dad, this is Raymond Amachi. My boyfriend. Love.. these are my parents. The only person missing here is my sister . You will meet her another day

Raymond: pleased to meet you all. These are for you ma'am

He says handing out the gifts to Bulelwa who receives them with a smile

Bulelwa: oh he's such a charmer! I like him already..
thank you son.

Raymond: and for you sir..

Desmond accepts the whiskey and reads it's details.
He smiles and shake his hands again.

Desmond: I like him.

He says to Babalwa who smiles relieved and they sit
down. Interrogation begins and Raymond answers
calmly to every question and laughs at their dry
jokes.

Desmond: you know if I didn't know better I would
mistake you with someone...

Raymond:oh really?

He asks taking a sip after downing the food

Desmond: yeah but it's just minor resemblances,
nothing relates you to that

Raymond: I'm happy you are so sure

Desmond:yeah I took care of that. Made sure there's
no loose ends..

Raymond feels the need to punch his face but
breathes calmly.

Bulelwa: do you have any siblings?

Raymond: yes one is in America the other on back in

UK.

He lies to maintain his story.

Raymond: excuse me, can I please use the bathroom?
Looks like I've had too many of this..

He says pointing at the wine bottle.

Babalwa: down the passage, second door on the left.

He gets up and kiss Babs on the cheeks and walks
to where he's directed.

He presses his ear..

Raymond: I'm in the bathroom.

Mlungisi: we don't have time . The security in that house is crazy! And you didn't give me enough time.

Raymond: don't tell me that. I have been smiling and laughing at their useless jokes for far long. That should have been enough for you to crack in.

Mlungisi: we have two minutes. Two minutes
Raymond don't mess it.

He quickly gets out of the bathroom, looks around and take a turn to the left. Uses a card to open the door.

Desmond's office looks like a secret service office. But he has no time to admire that because In two minutes the cameras will be back at recording what's happening in the house.

Mlungisi: one minute, 30 seconds left.

Raymond quickly inserts the bugs all over his office.
Spaces where they are not noticable.

Mlungisi: get out of that office, now!

He gets out and just as he turn around the corner he meets Desmond who's on the phone coming to his direction.

He frowns seeing Raymond.

Desmond: let me call you back.

He cuts the call and Raymond sweats a bit..

Desmond: the bathroom is this side. Where are you coming from?

Think Raymond think!!

To be continued...

(Thank you for the chat last night. It did the trick♥)

[

A Moment In Time

Chapter 10

RAYMOND

The look from Desmond's face gives Raymond hope. He is not angry and he is going to capitalize on that.

Raymond: oh my apologies. When I got out of the bathroom I was taken away by this beautiful design on your floor. I followed it to see the rest of it.

I'm really sorry if I overstepped my boundaries

Desmond smile and touch him on his shoulder.

Desmond: don't be silly. Soon you are going to be

part of this family, so you are allowed anywhere this house except my bedroom and office ..

Raymond: of course. Your house is really beautiful, I'm sure they use it to compare heaven.

Desmond:(laughing) you are really easy on the tongue, now I know why my daughter fell for you.

She's a tough head to crack but I am really glad to meet you. Unfortunately I have to go somewhere so you will continue the dinner without me...

Raymond: not a problem, maybe someday we can do drinks or golf.

Desmond:(winking)with your whiskey taste, I can never turn down the drink invitation. Go back now before they assume you are lost.

Raymond:yes sir.

They part ways and Mlungisi crack up loud.

Mlungisi: damn that was close!

Raymond: tell me about it! Are we good though?

Mlungisi:yes.. I need you to just walk back to the corner so that I can replace that on the footage now that Desmond has seen you.

Raymond:oh yeah, it will be suspicious if I don't appear.

He does the walk and Mlungisi tells him they are good he returns back to the dining table.

Babalwa: I was about to send a search party..

Raymond:I'm sorry about that. I was catching up with your father..

Babalwa:(smiling) I'm so glad you two are getting along. I was worried.

They continue the conversations drinking and laughing until Raymond says his goodbyes promising to see them soon.

Babalwa walks him to his car with her arm on his. She is a little bit tipsy now and on sleepers.

They get inside his car and she lay on his chest.

Babalwa: this evening was great . I wish you weren't leaving..

Raymond: same here but I can't sleep on first date. That won't send a good impression to your parents

Babalwa: I know, just that I've missed you, and him..

Her eyes travels to his pants and she brushes the outside of his jeans with her hand smiling seductively.

Raymond: stop it..

Babalwa: what if I don't want to stop?

This time her hands work on his belt as she takes his lips into hers. Raymond lowers his seat to allow

her space to get on top..

He prides himself about his tinted windows, even the cameras outside the house won't be able to capture this.

He groans loud as his dick comes in contact with her warm mouth. If there is one thing he can't take away from Babalwa is her sex game. It's on A+.

She sucks him so good and shift her undies to sit on it. Rubbing her throbbing clit with it brings so much sensational pleasure until Raymond gives her the condom.

Babalwa: do you always carry these with you?

She asks putting it on..

Raymond: always.

Babalwa gets back on it and start grinding on him. Sleeping with her tonight was not part of the plan but hey, he can't say no to a free meal.

He fuvks her underneath matching her pace. She moans his name with her eyes shut and head tilted back..

Raymond sits up and kisses her neck fueling the pleasure and Babs rides him harder until they both explode in a massive orgasms.

She stays for a few minutes on his chest and move back to her seat breathing heavily..

Babalwa:that was hot..

Raymond: you are so naughty.

He gives her a naughty satisfied smirk while removing the condom wrapping it with the wipes

Babalwa cleans herself and fixes her hair before stepping out of the car.

Babalwa:drive safely..

She kisses him from the opened window.

Raymond: I will call you.

He reverses out of the house and hoot while she waves at him with a smile.

He sees his earpiece next to the clutch and laughs.

Hopefully Mlungisi didn't hear that or poor man is traumatized.

Thinking about him, he smiles. They work well together and connect so easily. He wishes they can do more together even after taking Majozi out.

NOBUHLE

She looks at the drug she took from work earlier. Her conscience is divided about this.

She feels guilty that she has to put some quick erection pills on his food to get attention from him.

Waiting is also difficult. Maybe after this, it will be easier for them to be intimate. She picks up her phone and calls him. It rings for a while before he picks up.

Mlungisi:hello?

Nobuhle:hi, I hope this is not a bad time?

Mlungisi:no.. what is it?

Nobuhle: I was asking what time are you going to be home? I'm making dinner...

Mlungisi:I'm actually about to knock off now so I will be on my way soon.

Nobuhle:(smiling) okay, see you soon.

She cut the call and smile opening her handbag and taking out the sexy lingerie she bought earlier..

Nobuhle: tonight's the night (singing) tonight, it's going to be a good night!

She throws herself on the bed and play around with the bottle of the pills on her hand.

Nobuhle: let's get back to cooking!

MLUNGISI

He finish wrapping up everything and pack up his things. He is in a jolly mood whistling.

Today was a success, he is happy to be back at doing what he loves. Yes a clean image is important but Raymond told him that once a thug always one.

Of which is true in his case and he's done trying to

feel guilty about it. He can't wait for the day the mighty falls. But there's also Bheki on standby..he needs him to relax before striking.

He laughs thinking about the cosy moment Ray was having with Babalwa . He removed himself from the torture by cutting off communication.

Imagine listening another man having sex, gross!

As he walks to his Fortuner, it's almost 7 but the moon is out making easier to see movements happening around.

A blue BMW drives through and parks next to his car. His lips curve into a smile. How much great this day can get?

He puts his things on the back seat of the car and

wait as Zola steps out of her car. Unlike her sister, she's dressed in tekkies and track pants

Zola: hey..

She greets with her usual smile and it dawns to Mlungisi how much he has missed seeing it. The past few days he has been thinking about her, a lot.

Mlungisi:hello to you too. What a surprise!

Zoleka:I'm sorry for coming this late, traffic was crazy. And mostly coming unannounced. I had no choice since I don't have your number.

Mlungisi: it's okay, I'm actually happy to see you. I've missed you.

She blushes. How cute!

Zoleka: I promised to cook for you so urhm.. today I was in the mood and made you this. I hope you like it.

She hands the neatly wrapped tupper to him. The smell makes Mlungisi's stomach growl.

Mlungisi: this smells heavenly, are you going to eat with me?

Zoleka: I made enough for you to take home so yeah.

Mlungisi comes back with a blanket from his boot and places it on the bonnet of his car.

He picks Zola up and place her on top of the engine and joins her.

Zola dishes up for them. The moon is watching in their favor as they eat..

Zoleka: do you have some wine or juice? Even water, I didn't think we were going to eat here, would have brought one..

Mlungisi: I have some whiskey but it might be too strong for you..

Zoleka:(laughing)bring it.

Mlungisi smiles and jump down going back to the office. His phone rings. It's Buhle. He cancel the call and put his phone on flightmode. He proceeds inside to get the bottle....

To be continued

(Do like and comment )

A Moment In Time

Chapter 11

ZOLEKA

She was very hesitant about coming here but her heart won against the doubts in her mind. Now she's here, laughing her lungs out at the stories Mlungisi is telling her about prison and his life before that.

Zola: I can't believe you used to do all that. You look so calm and innocent.

Mlungisi:of which made it easier for me to do my job. Looks are very deceiving.

Zola:true.. so how things have been? Last time you

were very much occupied

Mlungisi: still I am.. I need to make few decisions that are definitely not going to be easy..

Zola:okay?

Mlungisi: yes. I want to be with you without boundaries and feeling guilty. But I can't open a door without closing the other...

Zola: I hear you. Do what you got to do, sort whatever you need to. Even if you don't end up with me it's fine. I'm just happy to have had these few moments with you.

Mlungisi:why wouldn't I end up with you? I mean Zola you are perfect..

Zola:no I'm not. You are a married man and I don't want to be the woman who broke a happy home...

Mlungisi: happy home? There's no happy home here and you are not breaking anything. I just don't want to bad-mouth her but I don't see us working...

I just need you to be patient with me because I want to deal with my issues, alone. I don't want to use you as a rebound.

You deserve the best and when the time comes, imma give it to you all.

He is standing between her legs as she's seated on top of the bonnet. She wraps her arms around his neck and they hug

His masculine scent sending shivers down her spine.

Zola: I'll wait for you..

He pulls back from the hug, brush her face and bring it closer to his. He kisses her, passionately so.

Mlungisi:that's for you to think about in the meantime...

She is flushed and can't even look at him in the eyes.

Mlungisi: let's go before it gets cold.

He helps her down and he takes her number.
Goodbyes are exchanged, Zola gets inside her car.

Zola: damnit!!

She curses alone thinking about the fluids down there. She starts her car and drive off..

MLUNGISI

Driving home he is smiling to himself. He can still hear her laughter, see her shy smile and smell her scent...

He wants to give her so much without holding back but the mission him and Ray are into worries him.

As much as Zola said she's not getting involved, at the end of the day, he's her father. She is going to get hurt.

It disturbs him thinking how is she going to feel knowing that the man she loves is involved in destroying her father?

As much as all these thoughts cloud his mind, one thing for sure is he wants to be with her. The universe that brought them together will surely make a way out of all this

Upon his arrival he finds Nobuhle up, obviously not happy. She offers him food but he politely declines and go take a shower..

Coming back to bed, he finds her sobbing under the blankets. He rolls his eyes and get on his side of the bed and cover his head.

He remember to remove the flight mode and set his alarm. He goes to WhatsApp under Zola's number and view her profile.

Damn this girl is a bomb. He keeps zooming her picture just to see more of her smile.

After some time, he logs out of WhatsApp and put his phone on the bedside table and close his eyes.

The sobs are getting louder. He switches on the lights and sits up annoyed.

Mlungisi: because you are not going to work tomorrow you want to disturb us who are working?

Buhle turn to look at him. Her face wet from the tears.

Buhle: Mlungisi, why are you so heartless? Why do you hate me so much? You don't want to sleep with me now you don't want to eat my food...

Mlungisi:is this the reason why you are making noise disturbing my peace?

Buhle:how long is this going to last for? What should I do to make things right?

Mlungisi: nothing. I doubt there's anything you can ever do to undo what happened. I need to be honest with you and myself.

The trust is broken Buhle. I can't look at you the same without picturing a scene of you and my friend shagging. On top of that, there's an living and breathing evidence!

I can't torture myself and lie by saying I forgive you while I know I will never trust you again. I will be away and be stressed of what you are doing behind.

I won't even be able to introduce you to my friends in future without stressing about you screwing them behind my back

Buhle:so what are you saying? You are going to throw away my 5 years waiting for you just like that over one silly mistake?I was lonely..

Mlungisi: it doesn't justify your cheating! I was lonely too,with hot female prison warders parading their asses daily but not even once did I think of smashing.

No one forced you to wait for me, nobody. I remember after the sentencing I told you that it's okay you can move on if you want because I understood you are still young and bound to have temptations.

You, on your own, begged and assured me that 5 years is nothing, you will wait and be busy with your 4 year degree.

A degree that I paid for, from your rent, food, toiletries and everything. I don't regret doing all of that for you because you were deserving of it.

What I'm not going to do is imprison myself in a marriage I know I won't be happy into because you waited for 5 years. I can't.

Buhle:(crying) Mlungisi please don't do this. I love you, we can still work through this.

If tables were turned I would have forgiven you

Mlungisi:that would have been your choice.. just like I am making mine.

Don't force this because I will end up resenting you and abuse you in the process.

You are still young, good career and job. I'm sure you will find someone who will love and appreciate you better

Buhle: have you already found that person?

Mlungisi: maybe but nothing is happening because I need to heal from this and start over

Buhle:wow Mlungisi, this isn't about me but you finding another woman... So you are leaving me because of a new pussy?

Mlungisi:I'm done talking. We are done. Go back to your parents house and this time for good. My grandfather and I will come to officially end things.

He switcheo off the lights but Buhle's cries are disturbing him. He gets up, take his phone and go

sleep in the other that Nhlaka slept into.

He locks the door and plug his headsets on and drift to sleep thinking about Zola.

RAYMOND

He is working on his laptop, actually spying on Majozi from his office.

Babalwa is around the house also working. He keeps on stealing glances at her.

How can someone so beautiful be this wicked? He wants to justify her behavior by blaming her father's influence but this is a 30 year old adult.

She knows what is wrong and right and very much

capable of making her own decisions. She is not a victim neither innocent. She needs to catch the fire.

His attention is alarmed when Majozi talks to someone about teaching Mlungisi a lesson and taking him out of the way just so he can do as he pleases.

He looks at Babalwa who smiles from a distance. Without Majozi In power temporarily and Babalwa leading all operations, it will be actually easy to poach their clients and take their business.

He needs Majozi out for a while and by the time he comes back, there will be too much fire he won't know where to start putting it away.

With Babalwa in charge of everything, he can offer her "his help".

He takes his phone and goes outside. He dials his wife and it's rings a couple of times before she picks up.

"Baby?"

Raymond: I think it's time for you to come home...
Your services are going to be needed.

"Book me a ticket I'll be packing"

He smiles and cut the call. He thinks about Mlungisi. He needs a heads-up. He calls him.

Mlungisi: Ray Ray..

Raymond: Desmond is coming after you..

Mlungisi: I know..

Raymond:oh shit I forget you are also plugged. I wanted to give you heads up. Do you need security?

Mlungisi:no.. let him come I'll handle him.

Raymond:shout if you need help...

He returns to the house and goes straight to Babalwa. He sits next to her.

Raymond: babe.

Babalwa: yes love?

Raymond: I think you need to go back to your apartment..

Babalwa:why?

Raymond:my wife is coming over...

To be continued.

(Don't forget to like and comment ♥)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 12

BABALWA

She looks at him in disbelief of what he just said, hoping he is going to laugh and say "I got you", but he doesn't.

Babalwa: Raymond, what do you mean by saying your wife is coming over?

Raymond: I mean exactly that. There's no better translation of that. This is her house, she's coming home...

Babalwa: I just introduced you to my parents...

Raymond: yes, so? Does that suddenly change my marital status?

Babalwa:no but I don't understand why I have to leave. You said she knows about me..

Raymond: her knowing about you doesn't mean you are allowed to stay here

We are not married and this is her house. My God why is it so difficult for you to comprehend what I'm saying to you?

Babalwa: it's feels like you are breaking up with me. I'm scared that the moment she gets here you are going to forget about me, us

Raymond: you are overthinking. Nothing is going to

change between us.

Are you going to need assistance in packing your things?

Oh my goodness, he's serious about this. Babalwa thinks to herself. Her heart is about to come out of her mouth.

Babalwa:when am I supposed to vacate the place?

Raymond:she's going to land tomorrow afternoon so by morning you should be gone.

Babalwa: do you mind me asking why is she suddenly coming home?

Raymond shoots her a look. She raises her hands

getting up.

Babalwa: alright, I'm going to pack then .

BUHLE

Parking outside her parents house , Nhlaka runs up to her excitedly.

She picks him up and spin him around. It's been a couple of days but she missed this champ.

Nhlaka: I missed you momma

Buhle: I missed you too my baby.

Nhlaka: please don't leave me again..

Buhle: I won't, I promise. From now on, me and you are one.

The boy smiles and she kisses him all over going inside the house with him. She finds her mother baking.

Buhle:sawubona Ma.. (greetings mother)

Thokozile: hello baby.. why didn't you say you were visiting?

Buhle: because I'm not.

Thokozile looks at her. Buhle sits down and put Nhlaka on her lap.

Buhle:it's over between me and Mlungisi mama .

Thokozile: just like that? You didn't even fight?

Buhle: I tried mama but Mlungisi made it clear that we can never be an item. He doesn't trust me. I saw it in his eyes, he didn't even flinch a bit when I was crying

Thokozile: sometimes I ask myself if you are truly my daughter.

You are weak marn Buhle! I didn't build this home by being weak...

Buhle:let it go mama. Don't compare our situations. You didn't bring an illegitimate child in Phakathi household.

Thokozile:oh my baby.. I'm sorry my love. So what are you going to do? There's this woman I know, she's going to give you water...

Buhle:no mom, I don't want no pink water.

I will just move on with my life and start over. At least I have a job and car.

Thokozile:be prepared to be the talk of the town .
"The girl who defied her parents and dated a thug only to be dumped and sent home packing five years later"..

Buhle: I don't care about who says what. Everyone has their own drama they have to deal with.

Thokozile: oho.. be the one to tell your father when he comes back that the guy he strongly warned you

about has sent you packing.

Buhle gets up with her son and goes to the car to get her bags. There's many of them and neighbors are watching with their towels wrapped on top of their dresses.

MLUNGISI

It's almost knock off time. Today he's been way too busy hands on with his employees that he hardly had time to spy on their target....

The way he's so tired, what he needs right now is his shower and his bed. Thank God Buhle is gone. No one is going to be on her neck the whole night.

Just after loading his things on the back seat, about to climb into the driver's seat, he feels a cold metal behind his ear.

"Don't even move an inch because I'll shoot"

Mlungisi slowly curses under his breath. Damn it!

Mlungisi: you are making a mistake...

The guy chuckles and press the gun harder.

"Move, to the back"

Mlungisi follows his orders and move to the back seat of the car.

"Get inside"

Mlungisi:I should get inside of my own boot?

"Do you think I'm joking with you? Get inside, I don't have the whole night!"

Mlungisi: alright big boy calm down.

He says with his hands raised and moves to the boot slowly. With a blink of an eye he kicks the guy hard between his legs so damn hard.

The guy groan in pain and hit his head with the back of the gun. Mlungisi throw two mean punches on his stomach. The guy slap him hard he sees stars

Damn it's been a while! He charges to him feeling dizzy from being hit with the gun.

He grabs his arms twisting them and the gun fall on the ground, a distance from them.

The guy trip Mlungisi and he falls. He crawls to get his gun and the moment his hand touch it, another gun fires not far from them causing him to eat dust.

Mlungisi quickly sits up to check who just fired the shots and sees Bheki standing not far from them holding his gun.

Bheki: are you alright there?

Mlungisi: I'm good. You came in time.

He says really grateful for Bheki's arrival. Bheki helps him up and put his gun on his back.

Bheki:let's clean up this mess...

Mlungisi hold his head. It's pounding like crazy.

Mlungisi:sure..

RAYMOND

He has been playing catch up with his wife , Portia ever since he fetched her from the airport.

The joy of having her over is amazing. Now he's sitting on the couch topless with only his boxers.

Portia is cooking, first night in she's marking her presence felt. She gave the helper an early night and said she's going to handle it

Raymond watch her fully figured body moves around gathering ingredients.

His phone rings. It's Mlungisi. He picks up and he tells him what happened.

Raymond:damn, are you okay though?

Mlungisi: just a minor bruises and a headache. It could have been worse if Bheki didn't come the time he did.

Raymond: where was he coming from that time?

Mlungisi: I don't know, I didn't ask..

Raymond: mhmm.. so what did he say he wanted?

Mlungisi: I don't know...

Raymond: Mlungisi, you are slacking! You know Desmond is out for your blood. Don't you find it weird that he shows up in time and become the hero of the night?

Mlungisi: what are you trying to say?

Raymond: this whole thing sound staged if you ask me. You are smart Mlungisi connect the dots!

He cuts the call and gets up going to his laptop.
Mlungisi shouldn't stress him like this.

Bheki hasn't been around since that confrontation night and he returns today as a hero? Can't be a coincidence!

He reverse the video to check what was happening during the day. The wife was planning their youngest daughter's 24th birthday with the husband.

He is planning on going all out as means to appease her and fix their relationship.

Portia: your food babe...

He close the laptop and smile looking at her

Portia': and that smile?

Raymond:come here....

He pats his lap and Portia sits on it.

Raymond: our friend is throwing a huge birthday party for his daughter.

He stroke her chin and her chubby cheeks

Raymond: as the baddest chef in the world. I think you should offer your services..

Portia smile, loving the idea and wrap her arms around his neck.

Portia: what is the plan Mr Okonkwo?

Raymond: well Mrs.. I need him poisoned. You are the only one capable to do this.A clean job, don't be messy. Remember, he shouldn't die.

Portia: I know.. so does that mean you are going to

be there with the older sister?

Raymond: I suppose, but I can always make an excuse of not coming.

Portia:no, that's going to be suspicious. Go there and smile, be the perfect future son in law.

Do you think there will be something going on happening that day? A business transaction of some sort?

Raymond:I wouldn't put it past Desmond.

Portia: this is going to be fun.. I can't wait.

To be continued..

(Don't forget to like and comment ♥

25th gang, payments for A Reminder Of Hope
season 2 are still on)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 13

BABALWA

Her mind has been working overtime. It doesn't sit well with her that Raymond's wife is here.

All of a sudden, why? They were doing this long distance thing pretty well. What scares her the most is that her parents doesn't know that he is married.

She's not ready to divulge such information as yet. What is going to happen when one of the parents bump into him and the wife all cosy in public?

The thought of seeing that disappointment from her

father is something she cannot stomach. Her mother will lecture her about being a side chick and breaking homes.

She needs to do something about this woman. Either she goes back or gets out of Raymond's life-permanently!

All these thoughts are crossing her mind as she is driving through her parents house.

Luckily her mother has left for the boutique already so she heads straight to her father's office.

She knocks and open, her father is on the phone but signal for her to come in.

Babalwa walks in and take a book from his shelf and read it passing time while her father go and on with

his phone call.

After what seems to be forever, he ends the call and get up to hug his daughter.

Desmond: I'm sorry about that, business. How are you my Angel?

Babalwa: I'm good dad. I brought good news.

Desmond:do share.. I'm listening.

Babalwa: the modelling agency is up and running. Everything looks proper and very professional. So far we have received about 20 applications from these girls.

Desmond: interesting. Do we have our preference on

the list?

Babalwa: yes we do.. most of them are teens, 14-18. Desperate for modelling gigs and to be on TV. We can screen them for virginity along the way.

Desmond:(resting back on his chair) Zoleka's birthday party is happening in two months.. what's the plan?

Babalwa: okay. I had arranged that we do a proper photoshoot, create profile for them. Actually cast few of these ladies so that it can look really good.

I got contacts in the production houses it won't be difficult. That way, more girls will come in and we'll be able to select the ones we need.we don't have to snatch them from streets this time.

Desmond:sounds good to me. How is our client going to get them?

Babalwa: I think this time we shouldn't use an airport. Remember the incident of that girl who ran away last time? We don't want that drama..

Desmond: what do you suggest?

Babalwa: let's ship them off. At least that way we can use our own ship and men..

Desmond: I like it. Well it sounds like you got everything covered. If you need money or any assistance, let me know.

BABALWA: I will father..

Desmond: well done my princess.. I'm proud of you.

She smiles and get up about to leave...

Desmond: before you go..

Babalwa: yes dad?

Desmond: how did it go with that guy?

Babalwa: oh it went perfectly. He saved the day and now Mlungisi will feel indebted to him. He will slowly start trusting him again.

Desmond: and what happened to the man?

Babalwa: the one who pretended to be shot and death?

Desmond: yes?

Babalwa: he's recovering pretty well. It's a good thing he was wearing a bullet proof vest..

Desmond: alright, I'm glad there is progress everywhere. We need to be on top of our game.. you see after this, we'll be untouchable.

Babalwa smiles proudly. Her family comes third as richest in the country. They need to upgrade their status.

Desmond: where's that Raymond boy?

Her heart skips a bit at the mention of his name.

Babalwa: he's at work. I last saw him yesterday..

Desmond: good.. keep him close. I like him for you. He really looks like he is streetwise. We can use him here and there.

Babalwa:(smiling) yes dad. Let me take my leave.

Desmond nods and Babalwa gets up leaving the office.

RAYMOND

He closes the laptop and gets off his chair. Portia claps her hands.

Portia: Raymond? Child prostitution and human trafficking? Really?

Raymond: I'm still perplexed. How come we never picked this up when we were digging?

Portia: that doesn't matter what matters now is what are we going to do about it since we know?

I cannot stomach this. My goodness! How evil is this girlfriend of yours? She's selling other girls while she is a woman and has a sister?

Raymond: I need to think..

Portia: think faster and come with a solution that is going to save those kids. You know the trauma of losing a child.. it's not fair..

Raymond quickly comforts his wife who is about to break down. Their daughter got lost 5 years ago in

an outing with his late parents. He tried everything to find her with no luck.

He's starting to think that maybe Desmond took that child as he boldly spoke about "taking care of loose ends"

Raymond: it's okay. Those girls will be saved. Even if the last thing I do.

Right now I need to update Mlungisi about the plans for his girlfriend's birthday party so that he is up to date and see how he is coming along.

Portia: do you trust him? I mean he's in love with this girl..

Raymond: I trust him to be able to separate business and pleasure. Like me, he's been betrayed so many

times so I don't expect him to pull that card on me.

Portia: let's hope you are right. I need to go and lie down. This whole thing just made me dizzy

Raymond: when you wake up, prepare your binding tender contract for that birthday party.

Portia nods and kisses her husband going to their bedroom.

Raymond rests on his chair and pick his phone up to call Mlungisi.

MLUNGISI

Last night's events keep flashing back on his mind. He knows that Desmond have given a word out there

for his head.. but what Raymond said about Bheki being at the right time and place has been disturbing him

Could it be that he played him? He sounded very genuinely. The best way to find the truth is get to the bottom of this.

He check his CCTV footage he installed around the whole farm to the warehouse.

He sees the guy being dropped off by Bheki by the gate and drives away after that. He chuckles and pause the video.

He gets up and grab the whiskey he was drinking with Zola the other day...

He gulp it down his throat and return to his seat. His

phone rings. It's Raymond. He realizes he has been calling when he sees his missed calls. He must have been out.

Mlungisi: yes?

Raymond: you good? I have been calling the past hour.

Mlungisi: I'm fine, I don't know what is it with this phone.

Raymond: just buy an iPhone, listen I am about to land now coming your side. I have a delivery to present personally, my trucks left two hours ago.

I was hoping we could meet for drinks once I'm done with business? Maybe come see the progress in your farm if that's okay.

Mlungisi: sure you can come over as soon as you are done.

Raymond: cool. I'll be there soon. There's some developments we need to talk about.

Mlungisi:I'll be waiting.

He cuts the call and press play and continue to watch.

The scene of them fighting and how Bheki shows up and shoots the guy is on a slow motion. He replays the shooting part.

Mlungisi: you almost got me Bheki. At times I tend to forget how good you are bud.

He says to himself as he continues to watch. They took the guy to bury him somewhere between his fields around the farm.

Bheki had told him to go home and rest as he's not feeling well from being hit with the gun

Mlungisi insisted on helping bury the guy. He only left after he was covered with the soil. But the moment he was out of sight, Bheki dug him out.

He smash the bottle against the wall and get up kicking his table

Mlungisi: fucvk! Fucvk this sh*t!

Bheki: whoah! What's happening here?

Bheki exclaim walking inside. Mlungisi looks at him...

Bheki: you alright?

Mlungisi:I'm fine. How are you doing Bheki?

Bheki: I'm good. You don't look okay.

Mlungisi: how am I supposed to be fine when people are gunning for my life?

Bheki:(chuckling sitting down) oh that. You don't have to stress about chancers. We took care of it and I'm sure whoever was trying their luck Will now know not to mess with us.

Mlungisi: sure.. I'm sure they know.

Mlungisi moves back to his seat

Mlungisi: you know there's something that puzzles me though..

Bheki: what is that?

Mlungisi:how he did go past the main gate? We have an electronic fence and gate.. how did he get in because it was way past knock off time? The gates were already locked.

Bheki shifts uncomfortably from his seat.

Bheki: how can we know? I'm sure he found a way.

Mlungisi: I suppose. What did you say you came here

to do by the way?

Bheki: I said I had come to check up on you..

Mlungisi: today you are saying you came to check up on me but yesterday you said you were collecting some files...

Bheki: I don't remember. What is it? Why is it matters?

Mlungisi: because I'm trying to make sense of whole thing. It doesn't make sense Bheki.

I didn't sleep at all, trying to figure this one out. Thank God for technology. The CCTV footage showed me exactly what happened..

Bheki stands up.

Bheki: CCTV footage? When did you install cameras?

Mlungisi: do you honestly think I will have this big space unwatched? No security, nothing?

Bheki: when did you get them installed and why didn't you tell me?

Mlungisi: why? So that you can temper with them as well?

Bheki's hands goes to his waist and comes with a gun so is Mlungisi. They are now pointing each other with their guns..

Mlungisi: you really have a nerve , do you know that? You fucvk my wife and get her pregnant, as if that's not enough you do this?Team up with enemy?

Bheki: what enemy are you talking about? Who have you been talking about who fed you all these lies?

Mlungisi I've been on your side, why can't you see it?

Mlungisi: you are still lying to me even now! Why?

Bheki: I'm not, just hear me out!

Mlungisi: I've done enough of that don't you think?

Bheki's phone ring from the table. Both of them look at it. Babalwa is calling...

Mlungisi:(chuckling) interesting. Don't you want to answer that?

Bheki is sweating. He point his gun straight at Mlungisi...

Mlungisi:just so you know, you shoot I shoot. We both die.

Bheki: I'm sorry bra. It wasn't supposed to get this far.

Mlungisi spots Raymond walking in. He doesn't move his eyes from Bheki.

Mlungisi: you weren't supposed to touch my wife. We are brothers. Why would you ruin such good relationship?

Bheki: what did you expect me to do? Your wife is hot and you selfishly chose money over her!

You always thought you were all that, smart and better than any of us, always got the good and beautiful girls. I felt guilty once but the more we did it with her, I was happy.

She had needs and I was merely doing the Lord's work. You should thank me.

Click. Bheki turns pale when he feels a gun behind his ear.

Raymond: drop the gun Bheki.. drop it.

Bheki looks at Mlungisi who's eyes are blood shot.

Mlungisi: you heard him. Drop the gun.

To be

A Moment In Time

Chapter 14

MLUNGISI

He doesn't know whether to laugh or cry. One thing for sure though is that Bheki's words sting, hard even.

Him gloating about fucking his wife is a wound he will never heal from. Neither will he ever forgive the both of them.

But this one deserves to die because he's been betraying him over and over again, on top of that he shows no remorse but gloat. Letting him live will be a huge mistake.

Raymond: wait! Don't kill him. At least not yet.

Mlungisi: why the hell not? This fool deserve to die!

Raymond: I agree but he can be a bit useful to us now...

Mlungisi frown confused as to what this one is talking about. Raymond hits Bheki hard with the gun he fall on top of the table.

Raymond: do you have anywhere we can keep him for a while?

Mlungisi is hesitant a bit.

Raymond:well?

Mlungisi: there's a basement..

Raymond: perfect! Help me with him...

They close all doors and carry the heavy body of Bheki down to the basement. They tie him up to a chair...

Raymond: he is going to be out for a minute so we need to hurry.

Mlungisi: what's your plan with this?

Raymond: you can't just kill someone without a plan. We need a plan. A concrete one that won't lead back to you.

Mlungisi: I hear you. But how is keeping him here

going to help us?

Raymond: firstly, I think we need to know what the other group promised him. We need to know their plan so that we can always be one step ahead.

Mlungisi: okay. How are you going to achieve that?

Raymond: Babalwa was calling, definitely she wanted an update of some sort.

Raymond throws Bheki's phone he picked up from the table. Mlungisi catch it.

Mlungisi:it has a password..

Raymond: I don't think that should be an obstacle from someone like you. Unlock it and text Babalwa

informing her that he can't talk they should text and find out what she wants

Mlungisi: okay. And then what?

Raymond: once we know what is it that she wants,we are going to make this one to a living breathing zombie who's going to get us information.

Once we done with him, we can always set him up for his friends to kill him.

Mlungisi: how are we going to ensure that he doesn't run to them and tell all our plans?

Raymond smirk and lead the way back to Mlungisi's office.

Raymond: I'll take care of that. Unlock that phone and start typing.

Mlungisi sits down while Raymond goes out to his car and returns minutes later holding a briefcase on his hand. It's huge and looks very heavy.

Raymond: you winning?

He asks putting the case on the table unlocking it.

Mlungisi: yes..she is asking how is the situation after last night.

Raymond: tell her it's good, Mlungisi is falling the trap and can't stop singing praises.

Mlungisi type the message and look at Raymond

who's taking out needles, bondages and so many things used at theater..

Mlungisi: what's that? Where did you get those thing?

Raymond: once in a while in my life I was leading a normal life, saving life's until sh*t happens

Mlungisi: wow, didn't know you were once a doctor..

Raymond: you didn't ask.. now this is a chip. We are going to insert it inside his body. We'll be able to control him with this one..

Mlungisi puts the phone down and looks closely interested. This side of science always fascinated him.

Mlungisi: okay..I think I like where this is going. You said you wanted to tell me something?

Raymond: oh yes..your girlfriend will be turning 24 in a couple of months..

Mlungisi:oh? I should buy her a gift even though she's not my girlfriend girlfriend yet.

Raymond:it doesn't end there.

Raymond fills her up about what Babalwa and her dad are planning.

Mlungisi: Jesus Christ! Raymond no!

Raymond: it's crazy my brother. Even the word crazy doesn't fit to describe the situation..

Mlungisi: and you have been sleeping with this person all this while?

Raymond: desperate times calls for desperate measures.

It's just sad that this situation has reminded my wife and I our own trauma. Our daughter would be 5 this year. She was stolen at the beach in an outing with my parents. They picked her up from her stroller.

He shake his head trying to stop the tears.

Raymond: I wonder how she looks like? The last imagine I have of her is when she was 3 monthsb.

Mlungisi: you think Desmond took her for this child prostitution ring he's running?

Raymond: I pray every night that's not the case. I really pray that maybe , just maybe. Whoever took her was for adoption purposes and that she's okay wherever she is.

Mlungisi: yoooh..I'm so sorry my brother. This is hectic. I now understand your mission to bring Desmond down. This man is a pandemic...

Raymond: tell me about it. My wife is still afraid of having another baby because she's not ready for the trauma of losing another child.

She's so sure that our princess is alive out there and that we'll find her.

Mlungisi: we will. Come high and water we'll get the girl back. Desmond is the first lead.

They share a brotherly hug. Raymond sniff his tears back.

Raymond: thank you man, I truly appreciate this. I really hope when all is done. We can go out with our women and celebrate.

Mlungisi: then let's not mess up.

Raymond: let's go and revive my medical skills and experience.

BHEKI

He opens his eyes. There are voices in the room but they so far,like they are underground or something.

He tries to get up from wherever he's sleeping at but feels a sharp pain coming from his lower abdomen and hand.

His eyes fully open and they land in Mlungisi and Raymond. He looks at his hand, it has a drip on.

His stomach is covered with a bondage..his head pounding like hell.

Raymond:oh finally you are up! Hello? Do you see me?

He asks waving in front of him and he feels the need to punch his face. If he knew that one day he was going to turn on him and team with Mlungisi, he would have never considered bringing him on board.

Bheki: what did you do to me? Why am I in so much pain?

Raymond:oh we just performed a little surgery on you..

Bheki: you did what?

Raymond: as I was saying, we did a surgery on you and planted a chip inside you.This way we'll know your every move.

Bheki:why would you do that?

Mlungisi: because we want you to go back to your friends and tell them everything is going well. Babalwa is already proud and has transferred you some money

Mlungisi shows him the bank notification. He sighs.

Bheki: you might as well kill me because I'm not going to be a double agent..

Mlungisi:oh now because it's us asking it's suddenly a problem? Killing you we will but..not now.

Raymond scrolls down Bheki's phone and come across his wife's picture and two beautiful twin girls.

Raymond: is that your wife? Such a beautiful woman! Does she know her girls have a baby brother?

He sweats even harder struggling to breath.
Raymond quickly rushes to him with his oxygen mask.

Raymond: hey, easy now big guy. You cannot die on us. You won't. Even if you try I'll resurrect you back

to life...

Bheki:(crying) please..I beg you.. please forgive me..

Mlungisi: argh marn! Stop being pathetic and face this as a man!And if you think you can actually double cross us, unyile sarn. This pain you are feeling will be nothing compared to what we'll do to you.

Raymond:yes because with this chip inside you I can control what you are saying, thinking or doing at the time I want you to.

So say you open your mouth to say something I don't want you to say..I'll choke you to dead..

Now be a good boy and listen. You know if our level of cruelty matched yours, we were going to get your

wife, gang fucvk her and make you a video...but we won't do that.

Mlungisi: now what do you say?

BABALWA

She slams the phone on her table angrily and fold her fist tight.

She has been trying to call Raymond but he's not taking her calls. It's not even 48 hours with the b*tch in town but he's already acting up on her.

Her heart is pumping dark blood right now as she thinks of a way to eliminate this threat out of her way. Her and Raymond are a power couple and deserve to be happy.

She doesn't like threats, she was trained to eliminate them and come victorious and now Raymond is really pushing her into a corner.

She picks up her phone and dial one of the trusted hitmen.

"Good afternoon madam"

Babalwa: I need you to come to the office. I have an assignment for you.

She doesn't even wait for him to breath another word and hang up.

She put her legs up on the table and rest on her chair opening her stick sweet.

To be continued.

(Thank you for voting, this is your bonus insert. Enjoy and don't forget to

A Moment In Time

Chapter 15

RAYMOND

He had just finished putting everything he was using back to his car when he thought of checking his phone

It had lots of missed calls from Babalwa. This lady. He shakes his head calling her back.

Babalwa: hello?

She sounds pressed, more like angry and that annoys Raymond even more.

Raymond:hi how are you?

Babalwa: I'm alright..

Raymond: I'm seeing your missed calls, I was in a meeting. What's up?

Babalwa: nothing, I was just checking up you like we normally do.

Raymond: I see. Well I'll come see you later, I have news for you..

Babalwa: really?

Raymond:yes. I'm sure you are going to like them...

Babalwa: tell me already, please. You know me and

suspense aren't friends.

Raymond:okay. I was house hunting..

Babalwa: why, what is wrong with your house?

Raymond: not for me but you..

She screams. He is not sure why he is lying to her but feels like a right thing to say at the time ..

Babalwa: oh my word Raymond! This is.. oh my God I don't know what to say.

Raymond: relax now.. I told you we good. Wear that sexy number for me and wait I'm coming..

Babalwa:I can't wait . Okay baby.

He cuts the call and sigh getting at the back of his car.

Raymond: drive me to my jet.

He informs his driver who starts the car immediately and drive off.

Along the way he checks up on the activities Babalwa and Desmond did for that day. It's important to keep tracks of their movements all the time,so that they don't miss a single step of their plan.

His jaw almost drop when he learns about the plans Babalwa has for his wife. What the hell? He calls his boys to meet him when he lands in Johannesburg. Babalwa wanna play dirty,he's going to get even dirtier!!

BABALWA

Speaking to Raymond lighten up her mood. She smiles biting her lips thinking about the conversation they just had...

He is buying her a house! Where are the haters who were busy dragging her that Raymond doesn't love her blah blah? It's not about affording buying it, but it's the matter of him getting it for her!

Just as she's about to exit the building, she sees the guy she called and remember what she almost did

Babalwa: Roger, I'm so sorry about wasting your time but the mission has been put on hold for now..

Roger: oohw?

He asks very confused. Babalwa isn't the one to call a hit on someone and retract it.

Babalwa: let's just say the matter has been handled, well for now.

Roger: I wish you had called me sooner to tell me that...

Babalwa: Roger, I'm telling you now. Is there a problem?

Roger sighs flexing his strong arms around

Roger: no...

Babalwa: good. Have a great evening Roger.

She catwalk to her car and drive straight to her apartment.

MLUNGISI

He help Bheki to the car and get inside. He is shivering like someone with fever.

Bheki: Mlungisi bra.. we can always sort this one out. Please.. this thing is not making me feel alright

Mlungisi: it is smallnyana side effects, don't sweat yourself about it. In a day you will be fine

Bheki: my wife will ask questions..

Mlungisi: you are a smart man, I'm sure you will tell

her something or you want me to leave you by yourself here?

He shake his head no and Mlungisi continue driving. Seeing Bheki this way is soul soothing. Its really better than killing him because that would put him out of his misery soon.

This way, he's going to be able to torture him until he is satisfied. Awu dankie Ray, dankie Technology.

After dropping off Bheki, he needs to contact Zola. He needs to do something else besides this to keep sane. And besides,he really likes the girl and would like to spend more time with her

LATER THAT NIGHT

Babalwa is all ready and set. She keeps on checking

her watch. She doesn't want to text Raymond
endless but the waiting is killing her.

She is really praying and hoping that Raymond hasn't
stood her up because nc nc nc..it won't be nice.

A door bell rings just as she's thinking of the
possibility of him standing her up.

She fix her dress and catwalk to the door. She opens
it with a smile but she's met with Roger straight
face..

Babalwa: Roger? What are you doing here?

Roger: I came to warn you...there's...

He doesn't finish the word but get shot in the head

twice. One bullet flies out and pass by Babalwa's ear.

She drop down on her ass because of fear. Blood is everywhere, Roger is laying in his pool of blood. Babalwa is shaking on the floor crying not able to think straight.

What makes it even worse is that the gun was a silencer, her apartment is walled up and exclusive.

She raise her eyes and sees a sniper from afar waving at her and disappear.

Right then Raymond shows up, whistling and carrying gifts. He drops them dead on the floor when he sees the mess and rush to Babalwa's side.

Raymond: baby? You alright?

She shake her head "no" holding on to Raymond tight.

Raymond: move inside let's see what's happening here.

Babalwa:(sniffing) please,be safe.

Raymond pulls out his gun and step outside the door looking around. He smiles through the dark and press on his earpiece..

Raymond: well done..

Anything for the boss

The voice said on the other end...

To be continued

(Guys, our Mrs Zambo won the competition, thank you for voting, please don't get tired even in future. In appreciation she sponsored a bonus insert!!

Thank you for also waiting for me, I'm not really fine fine.. my head is not in the right space so bear with me♥)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 16

BABALWA

Raymond is mopping the blood after they buried Roger's body in her garden.

She's drinking whiskey without dashing it. Her head is spinning. How the hell is she going to explain Roger's disappearance from her father?

Raymond: I think you should get extra security around here. I mean clearly the one you have isn't enough. I can help you.

Babalwa: no Raymond. I'm forever surrounded by

bodyguards at work, home, everywhere I go and you have no idea how annoying that is. Here I need my privacy and peace of mind.

Raymond: but it doesn't change the fact that you aren't safe. What are you going to do?

Babalwa: I don't know, I need to get to the bottom of this before my father does.

Raymond: I'm sure he's going to understand. I mean you were attacked. It's not your fault.

Babalwa: you don't know my dad.

Raymond:(sitting next to her) Babalwa, what kind of father and daughter relationship you have with your dad? Why does it look like you fear him?

Babalwa: why would I fear my dad? He's my world and champion..

This question frustrate her. How can he ask such question? If he only he knew what her and her dad have been through together,he wouldn't spit this nonsense but for obvious reasons,he can't tell him.

Raymond:okay.. I'm sorry I was just trying to make sense of this.

Babalwa: I think you should go back to your wife Raymond. I need my space and having you here isn't doing me right. Not in a bad way.

I'm thankful you came at the time you did.

Raymond: you don't have to explain. I completely understand. I'll see you tomorrow.

Babalwa:ok, goodnight.

They kiss briefly and he walks away. She sinks on the floor and replay the events of what transpired earlier.

It's expected that someone might try to take them out but not here. Most people doesn't know she stays here.

Only Roger and her personal bodyguards who shows up every morning to drive behind her.

Roger wanted to say something. He said he's here to warn her. About what?

She scratches her head taking off her weave. This night isn't going the way she had hoped.

RAYMOND

Returning home to his wife is one thing he couldn't wait for. He is excited to have a leverage against Babalwa. He needs to go back there and dig that body and bury it where only him knows.

He finds his wife already in bed. The first thing he does is take a shower, dispose the bloodied clothes and get in bed with her.

Portia: you are cold!

Raymond: I'm sorry, make me warm. How was your day?

Portia: it was okay. I met the Mrs. She's such a beautiful woman married to a devil's advocate.

I kept on wondering if she knows what her husband and daughter are doing?

Raymond: I don't think so. Desmond and Babalwa runs their ship very tight and away from home.

Portia: speaking of him, he joined the wife on our lunch meeting while I was busy pitching..

Raymond: and?

Portia: I kept my cool and continued with the presentation. I think I'll bag it.

Raymond:oh yeah?

Portia: yeah, the way he was looking at my ass and

boobs with lustful eyes...

Raymond: you aren't going to sleep with Desmond Portia! That's not part of the deal!

Portia: I didn't say I was going to, even if I do, it will still be part of the plan, right?

Raymond: no Portia, no! Sex isn't a tool to play around..

Portia: yet you are screwing Babalwa!

Raymond: what are you trying to say? So you want to screw the same man who got us in this mess?

Portia:(sighs) obviously not Raymond but I'm going to use my charms to get even closer to him.

Raymond: I'm not going to share you with that fool,
God forbid!

Portia: (smiling) he's such a fine old man though..

Raymond: Portia that's not funny!

Portia laughs her lungs out and turn to face him. His face has turned darker. This fuels her to laugh even harder..

Portia: ncooh, my baby is jealous. You know that this belongs to you.. only you.

She says getting on top of him and pulling out his pipe. She gives him a sloppy hand job before taking him to her mouth.

Raymond groan in pleasure as he feels himself expanding inside her warm mouth..

Raymond: faster baby..

He says pushing her head down deep throating her and she coughs. Unaware, he find himself thinking of Babalwa's BJ game.. girl would take all his length down without any complain and swallow his babies with a smile...

ZOLA

When she received a message from Mlungisi asking to see her she didn't know what do with herself.

Finally he's here and they are chilling at the couch cuddling with each other. He is smelling so good and

it's messing with her underground's.

Mlungisi: I would like to take you out, like on a proper date..

Zoleka:I would love that even more.. then maybe you can court me properly.

Mlungisi:(kissing her neck) of cause. I love being with you. I had a rough day today.

Zola: askies. Do you need a massage?

Mlungisi:no, I just want to hold you.

She smiles as he tighten the grip around her.

Zola:my birthday is coming in ten weeks from now.

My parents are planning on throwing me this huge birthday party.

Mlungisi: okay...

Zola: I don't know why they are doing that because they know I don't like people. I never even had a 21st or attended a matric dance.

I heard it was my father's idea. I'm so tempted not to show up but I know that would hurt my mom.

Mlungisi: but why wouldn't you be happy that your father is doing something so great for you?

Zola: because my father is wicked. He never does anything good for anyone without an agenda. Not to even his own blood.

I can bet with you that he has something planned and he's using my party as destruction!

Mlungisi: now that is heavy!

Zola: the way his heart is cold, for the longest time in my life I doubted that he was my father until I did a paternity test behind his back.. I was so disappointed to learn that indeed he is my dad.

She's getting emotional right now..

Mlungisi: but why?

Zola: there was a time his business partner or friend tried to rape me. The trauma I suffered that day, I shall never forget it.

He was big and huge on top of me! You can see how small I am! I begged that man to not do what he wanted to do, threatening to expose him to my father but he merely said " go ahead".

It was when he was trying to remove my panties that I managed to grab a vase and hit him on his head and ran away.

Mlungisi:baby... I'm so sorry..

Zola: as any child would, I expected my father to act on it and kick this man's ass. I mean he's feared out there and has a reputation but he swept it under the carpet.

Mlungisi: what? What kind of a father would do that?

Zola:(wiping her tears) my father! He further

destroyed me by insinuating that I may have seduced the man.

You see Mlungisi, whatever you do to bring him down, please, make sure it hits harder. I can even help you guys if you want.

I want to see him at his lowest and feel the pain of being vulnerable.

Mlungisi:I'm so sorry you had to go through all of that. I will do my best to protect you from now on, no one will ever touch you. Protecting you means even keeping you away from the mission we are doing..

He kisses her and they get distracted by her phone ringing.

Zola: oh, that's my aunt. She's living overseas.

Hello auntie..

They talk about the birthday party that's coming and her Aunt promises to come.

Mlungisi is standing afar, he can see her by chance but she can't see him. A beautiful girl toddler crawls up to her mom and start distracting her trying to take the phone.

Her husband that is white also appear on the video and they chat a bit with Zoleka before he takes the child and walks away. After sometime Zoleka says goodbye to her Aunt and cut the call.

She's in a lighter mood now.

Zola: kids.. I can't believe Amara is this grown. I can't

wait to meet her!

Mlungisi:she's really cute. Why is she having a melanin skin tone while her parents are light skinned? I mean your aunt looks like you, her husband is white. Their baby should be colored or something..

Zola: oh my Aunt can't have kids. They adopted. Let me see if the food is ready. I'll be back.

She says casually getting up leaving Mlungisi stunned. Could it be what he's thinking? No ways!!

To be continued.

Sponsored by Mrs Zambo ♥

A Moment In Time

Chapter 17

MLUNGISI

He's eating but his mind is working overtime. He can't help but suspect that maybe, just maybe, that baby is Raymond's child.

Zola: you okay?

Mlungisi: urhm yeah. I'm just thinking about your aunt. I mean I can imagine how difficult was it for her to discover that she can't have kids of her own.

Zola: it was very hectic. She went through depression and there's nothing she didn't try really to

conceive.

Mlungisi: how did the adoption came about?

Zola: I don't remember much, I was 19 at the time but my dad and her husband found this young drug addicted mother who couldn't take care of the child and yeah.

If the adoption happened when Zola was 19 that means it was 5 years ago. With Desmond involved, it's very much possible that he hired the fake mom to stage this.

Mlungisi:I see. How old is your cousin? She looks handful..

Zola: I'm not sure. 4/5? One thing for sure she's very spoiled yooh! Her parents treat her like an egg! She's

forever on their lap hai! But she's a sweet child.

Mlungisi: she's their only child so it's understandable...

Zola:yeah I suppose. Why are you so interested in the topic? You want kids?

Mlungisi:yes, with you. Imagine the mini yellow bones running around..

Zola:(smiling) I have a serious phobia of infants....I am scared of those little humans.

Mlungisi: you won't fear yours.. do you think we should practice in making one?

He asks getting closer to her. Zola laughs pushing

him away.

Zola: not going to happen. At least not tonight.

Mlungisi: can I sleep here? I promise I won't do anything you don't want me to do. I just wanna hold and wake up next to you...

Zola looks at him, he gives her those puppy eyes..

Zola: fine! You better behave yourself though..

Mlungisi: imma be on my best behavior, I promise.

BABALWA

Her stress levels are so high it's not even cute. Her employees are walking far from her because they

can tell she is not in a good mood. She has been to the bathroom a number of times to smoke.

Her R100 phone rings from the drawer. She gets up, lock her office door and answers.

Babalwa: hi. Yes the girls are almost ready. I promise you when the party takes over all shall be ready. Trust me. We got the best ones for you.

No, we won't be using airports but another transportation. Prepare our cash and all shall be well. Don't forget to buy my sister a birthday present. Cool, see you then.

She ends the call and sighs. She needs to make time and to pop in at the agency and see what is happening.

She puts her phone back on the drawer and take the main one calling Bheki.

Bheki: Babalwa...

Babalwa:hi. You okay? You don't sound good..

Bheki:I'm fine, coming with flue I think.

Babalwa:well treat it because I need you at your 100%.

Bheki: I'll be on it.

Babalwa: I wanted to tell you that the digging is starting tomorrow.. we'll send people down there today. I need you to oversee the operation.

I'll also come sometime during the week to make sure everything is taking place.

Bheki: you are going ahead with the digging without...

Babalwa:it's your duty and responsibility to get that signature! I told your friend that this is going to happen with or without his approval!

I'm going to show him that I mean every word that I say. Time to negotiate with him is over. This mine, is happening! And you need to play your part, I'm paying you a lot of money, don't annoy me!

She cut the call and throw the phone on the table. She's dealing with a lot. Can't everyone do what they need to do without being followed around?

She grab her handbag and walk out of the building.

She needs to clear her head. Her bodyguards follows her she stops.

Babalwa: not today please, I need to be alone.

"We can't let you off the building alone ma'am. If anything happens to you, your father will have our heads for supper"

She sighs and continue walking to the car. She gets at the back and sit down with her legs crossed.

Babalwa: take me to the mall.

The cars start moving until they stop at the parking. She doesn't even know what she wants here except that she needed air from the office.

She gets out, pull her pencil skirt down and tie her weave since it's a bit windy. Her eyes shows her a ghost from the past. Sandile!

He is holding a cute baby boy that looks exactly like him. He sees her as well.

Sandile: well well. If it's not thee Babalwa!

Babalwa:(smiling) stop it! Oh my good you are looking so good! Hello baby...

Sandile: thank you. God has been good. How are you?

Babalwa spot the ring In his finger.

Babalwa: I'm good. You are married?

Sandile: and happy. Could have been you, but you chose power over love. How old do you think our baby would be?

The words sting hard to her heart. She never thought Sandile knew that she aborted their baby.

Sandile:(smiling) it was nice meeting you, I'm seeing my wife, I'm sure she's waiting inside. Goodbye.

Babalwa watches as he walks away and gets inside the mall. Her face suddenly is hot. Memories of that day comes flushing her mind.

She remembers the piercing cry of a baby coming out of her vagina. How she looked at the baby and still killed it. She was alone and thought it was her secret.

Guard: ma'am are you okay?

She balance with the car and open the door.

Babalwa: drive me back to the office,please.

RAYMOND

He removes his headset and get up from his chair stretching his legs..

Just as he is about to leave his office, his phone rings. He goes back and answers.

Raymond: Mlungisi, did you catch that?

Mlungisi: I did and Bheki just told me..

Raymond: what do they want him to do?

Mlungisi: burn my farm...

Raymond: what!?

Mlungisi: your girlfriend is testing me, no like seriously! I can't wait for her to come down here. I will show her who the fuck I am!

Raymond: don't react based on emotions, calm down.

Mlungisi: didn't you kill a man because he was assigned to kill your wife? Raymond don't annoy me!

Raymond: phew fine! I get you, truly I do. Babalwa is

biting more than she can chew.

I was looking at their oil deal with the ghanaians.
The relationship is shaky.

I think it's the first business to snatch. Her mind is working overtime and it's the best way to start striking. By the time Desmond goes to Coma, we'll be within.

Mlungisi: okay ,okay. That's the progress, what's the plan?

Raymond: you know walls got ears but I'll fill you in.
You need to come this side.

Mlungisi: yes I will. I also have something to tell you.

Raymond:sounds serious,what is it?

Mlungisi:(sighs) I might be jumping the gun with this but, I think it's worth looking at it.

Raymond:I'm listening.

Mlungisi:I think I might know where your daughter is...

Raymond find balance with his table and sit down.
Silent moment passes.

Mlungisi: Raymond? Are you still there?

Raymond:yeah, I'm here. Just.. shocked. Tell me more.

To be continued.

A Moment In Time

Chapter 18

RAYMOND

It has always been his wish to get a lead or any clue about his daughter's whereabouts.

Hearing these news from Mlungisi delights him and he now knows for a fact that their meeting was not a mistake.

It was purposeful and he can never be grateful enough for meeting and knowing him.

Mlungisi explains his suspicions and Raymond keeps nodding.

Mlungisi:so that is what I gathered. I could be wrong but..

Raymond: it's worth to be checked out. Thank you. I truly appreciate this.

Mlungisi: you are welcome, I'm sure your wife will get some closure.

Raymond:yeah a lot hey. Can I ask that we keep this between us? I don't want her to know just as yet. It's a sensitive topic, it can mess up with her emotions and be unable to conduct her part in this.

Mlungisi:makes sense. Well I have to go.

Raymond: thanks marn, a million times.

After the call, Portia walks in excited. Raymond looks at her and wonder how happy she would be to know this.

Raymond: someone is happy..

Portia: well, how can I not? I just received a call from the Mrs. She's hosting a mini private dinner with family and business associates day after tomorrow and wants me to come so that she can taste my skills and see if I'm capable.

Raymond': are you serious?

Portia: I'm dead serious.. this is good babe..

Raymond: the best news ever. I can start with the poison already. I will have to get him to his office

where's there is no cameras. His whole house is under CCTV only his office.

That is why it was easier for us to plant those bugs in there.

Portia:okay.. just be careful.

Raymond:I'll be. I need to check on Babalwa so I can score myself an invite...

Portia: alright, don't make it obvious that you already know.

Raymond:(kissing her cheek) have I let you down?

She smiles and shake her head "no". Raymond calls get but her phone is off.

Raymond: that's odd. Let me go and pretend to have passed by her office.

Portia: don't forget to buy her flowers!

She shouts after Raymond and he raise his thumb indicating "sure " and walk out.

He drives straight to her workplace and is shocked to learn that Babalwa knocked off early today.

He heads to her house and find her parking. She looks different today, could be the jean she's wearing. Her eyes are puffy and red.

Raymond: I drove by your work place they told me you have already left.

Babalwa: yeah I needed to come pack my things.

Raymond: where are you going?

Babalwa: Mpumalanga. The project is starting tomorrow so I need to be there..

Raymond:so you were going to leave without telling me?

Babalwa: not everything is about you Raymond, okay? I'm running a multi-million rand company so spare me the grief!

Raymond looks at her with his eyebrows raised. She sighs and sits next to him.

Babalwa: I'm sorry. Today haven't been a great day. With the dead of my top guard,I'm not okay.

Raymond: I understand, it's ok.

Babalwa:no it's not.i shouldn't take my frustrations to you. I mean you are here making time for me but I'm being mean...

Raymond:we react to pressure and stress in different ways. It's understandable.

Babalwa: (holding his hand) let me make it up to you, please come with me this Friday to a family dinner?

Raymond's heart shouts "yes yes yes" but he compose himself.

Raymond:urhm are you sure? I mean I don't want to impose...

Babalwa: don't be silly. You know my parents adore you.

Raymond: alright,if you say so then I should dust my suits.

Babalwa: you better do.

She learn over and kisses him. He deepens the kiss pulling her to sit on him but she stand up.

Babalwa: I'm going to be late.

Raymond: you can take my jet.. just one for the road baby come on.

His eyes have soften up, the desire to be buried inside her is sky high than never before.

Babalwa: you seriously offering me your jet? Wow that's a first!

She kisses him back hungrily and push him to the bed. She takes off her t-shirt and crawl up to him...

MLUNGISI

He sees a message from Buhle and read it. She is just checking up on him. Thoughts of blocking him right away are first on his thinking but he pushes them back and respond.

He tells her he's fine,thank her and block her afterwards. At least he has replied.

Now it's time to go home. He needs to rest. It's going to be a long day tomorrow. He can feel it in his veins.

Just as he is about to leave, he bumps into the angry Babalwa who pushes him back inside.

He stumbles back a bit and finds his balance and looks at her.

Babalwa: how dare you order an arrest for my people?

Mlungisi: hello to you too! Your people were trespassing. Who gave them a right to put a fence here?

Babalwa: who the hell do you think you are? Do you know the cost of what you are doing?

Mlungisi: what makes you think I care? You know what your problem is? You think you rule the world, and call the shots. Not here miss! Get your doll face out of my property before I arrest you!

Babalwa: you are a piece of sh*t!

She throws the bag at him,he dodges it. She tries to slap him he grab her arm , twist it behind her back and pin her against the wall. She tries to wrestle but Mlungisi is no match to her.

She doesn't cry although it's paining. He stand behind her and breath on her neck. Her eyes are shut as she is taking all the pain in.

Mlungisi: I don't hit women neither do I allow them to hit me.

He let go of her and pick her bag throwing it back and her.

Babalwa: you are going to regret this. I'm telling you!

Mlungisi: so you have been saying. I'll be waiting!

Babalwa: you laid your hands on the wrong woman..

She walks out and Mlungisi click his tongue fixing his clothes. This woman is annoying!

ZOLEKA

She's cooking and would stop to look at all the crazy pictures they took with Mlungisi the previous day

Everytime she thinks about him,she feels some kind of goosebumps.

A loud bang on the door startle her. She rushes to check and realise it's Babalwa. She's red with anger.

Babalwa: please get me some ice..

She says throwing herself on the couch sitting on top of Zola's phone. During the loud bang, she threw it on the couch and went to open the door.

Babalwa takes it and sees a picture of Mlungisi and Zola kissing. Her anger rises to 15 from 5 real quick.

Zola comes back with the ice and find her standing with a phone on her hands swiping.

Zola: here is your ice.

Babalwa: Zola,what is this?

Zola: what does it look like?

Babalwa: are you dating this man? (Chuckling)
please tell me that's not the case?

Zola:(snatching her phone) well, unfortunately..

Babalwa:are you insane? You know we are in war
with this man and you are sleeping with him?

Zola:how is that any of my business? And I'm not
like you,I don't open my legs for anything that's
carrying at the front.

Babalwa: I will ignore that insult! Zola this man can be using you to get to us. Can't you see that?

Zola: you are such a robot and your father's popeye that you won't even see love and real connection. Mlungisi and I are..in fact, why am I explaining myself to you?

Babalwa: you need to end this madness, end it now before anyone gets hurts!

Zola: I'm not going to do that...

Babalwa: Zoleka! So you would rather sleep with the enemy? Are you that desperate?

Zola:(laughing sarcastically) look who's talking! At least I'm not prostituting myself to a married man.

Babalwa: what did you just say?

Zola: I heard you the other day when you were here bragging to your friends how your man has told his wife about you.

Sies, awunamahloni! A 30 year old side chick?in fact you are not a side chick but a peacock...

Babalwa slaps her so hard her fingers are plastered on Zola's face. She blinks the tears away holding her cheek.

Babalwa: mind your tongue. I'm not your friend!

Zola goes to the door and open it wide.

Zola: get out! Out of my apartment, now!

Babalwa: the same apartment I'm paying rent for?

Zola: I don't care, leave before I call security, leave!

She screams and Babalwa take her bag walking out.

Babalwa: break up with this idiot, it will be for your own good.

Zola pushes her out and closes the door. She close her mouth preventing herself to scream but tears flows down her cheeks.

She dials Mlungisi who picks up on the second ring.

Mlungisi: baby..I'm driving home.

Zola: I won't be long. I wanted to invite you to my birthday party. It would mean a lot to me if you could come. It slipped my mind last night.

Mlungisi: are you sure? Are you ok?

Zola: yeah..I'm fine but I think I'm coming with flue..hence my voice.

Mlungisi: okay. If it would make you happy I'll be there..

Zola: thank you, let me know when you home so we can talk...

Mlungisi: ok baby.

She cut the call and sits on the floor to cry...

To be continued..

(Dedicated to those who support sponsors posts.

Thank you ♥)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 19

MLUNGISI

He has been thinking about the invitation from Zola. He smiles to himself thinking about the shock Desmond will get to see him there.

He's definitely going and cannot wait to see his face. One thing for sure, he will be busy making sure the deals he is running under his daughter's birthday are going accordingly.

That won't give him a chance to attend to him. As for Babalwa, he cannot wait to see her ground crumble and she eats the humble pie.

He listens to the voicemail she left for Bheki last night.

" Bheki, why the fuck are you not answering your phone? What's happening? Why are my men arrested? When are you doing your own part in this thing?

Boy I'm going to kill you and hid your body where no one will find it, I swear"

He keeps replaying the last part over and over smiling to himself.

Mlungisi: well, it looks like this clip will come in handy when the police start investigating. I cannot wait.

He already has a plan on killing Bheki few days

before the party and he is going to anonymously give the police this clip and the rest of the threatening messages from her.

Speaking about the party, he needs to get Zola a present. Something unique and special. Not to forget the best attire. He knows for sure that people will be dressed to kill that day.

He gets up to put his plate on the sink and wash it before he leaves when his grandfather walks in, still in his pyjamas.

Mlungisi: aw old man. Why are you up so early in the morning?

Nkosi: I've run out of sleep long ago and sleeping for too long hurts my back

Mlungisi: okay let me make you a breakfast before I leave. I am seriously considering getting you a caregiver who will assist with keeping the house clean and giving you meals..

Nkosi: the reason why I'm up so early it's because of a dream I had with your father regarding that.

Mlungisi:oh?

Nkosi: your father is not happy Mlungisi. He didn't work so hard to build this house for us to live alone like this.

I get that you broke things with your wife because of the infidelity. I mean I'm sure they also understand that from the other side.

But they want a wife here. Who's going to go up and

down doing the duties and keeping this house warm and homely.

Mlungisi:ei..I hear you grandad but I'm sure they also understand that a lot is happening. I just ended things with Buhle I can't just jump and bring another woman here.

I'm still sorting out other things,I will get them a wife. They need to relax.

Nkosi: you seem to forget how your father was.

Mlungisi: I Know how strict and stubborn that man was. I'll do right,I promise. I need to visit their graves soon.

Nkosi: you do that..

BABALWA

She managed to bail her men out but they are given a strict order not to go there again.

This is frustrating her even worse but her Father has told her to put it on hold and come home for the dinner.

They need to convince their investors that all is going well. Also visit the agency to have a look at the girls..

The clients are going to pose as investors to their dreams and just choose who they want and who to leave before the party.

Before she can leave to Johannesburg, she decides to go see her sister.

She's hoping today they can have a peaceful conversation about what transpired yesterday. It is her duty as an older sister to caution her and put her in order.

She knows how her father will loose it should he knows about this. So it's better Zola deals with her than their dad.

She knocks on her apartment hoping that she's going to open. She knocks tirelessly for a while and take her phone calling her.

Zola cancels the call. Babalwa sighs. Her sister can be very stubborn at times. The reason why they don't get along. She doesn't like to be challenged by a kid.

She takes her steps going back to the car when she sees her driving in to the apartment.

She goes to her and stand by her car. Zola remain inside her car for a while until she knocks on her window. She lowers the window.

Her finger prints on her sister's face makes her feel bad. Zola is livid.

Babalwa: hi, can we please talk?

Zola: what makes you think I want to talk to you?

Babalwa: Zola,please. I'm reaching here...

Zola: why? Why don't you just stop? It's not like you care.

Babalwa: I care. I really do. You are my sister and I

honestly think you are making a mistake.

Zola:(chuckling unbuckling her seat belt) you don't see no one parenting you on how to live your life. You have done so many disgusting things but no one had said anything

Yet,you have the liver to want to control my life? Let me tell you something,it's not going to happen! Oh about your father? I'm not afraid of him. I will not live under his shadow anymore! Do you hear me?

Babalwa: you are not thinking this straight. You are being impulsive right now and it is going to backfire. Zola people are going to get hurt. I'm afraid you will too in the process..

Zola: have you stopped for a moment and think that you and dad are the problem here? Have you? That If you don't go around terrorising people,we wouldn't

be here? Mlungisi as your enemy?

Babalwa keeps quite.

Zola: of cause you haven't. You know Babalwa,I pray everyday that one day you get delivered from this, whatever spell you are on. It's not healthy and I also pray that when it's finally happening, you will have people to learn back on to.

Because trust me, this life you are leading together with your dad, it's going to chew and spit you hard.

But continue, you know better angithi? Just so you know, I'm not going to be one of the people you control.

If you suddenly have a backbone,use it against your father and start acting like a normal human being.

She closes her window and reverses out leaving her standing there alone. Babalwa feels flushed. Her sister's words hitting deep

She blinks the tears away refusing to let her words get to her even though she can feel the truth in them.

She heads to her own car and gets at the back and close her eyes.

THE FANCY DINNER

Raymond does the final check up on his looks. He looks like he is going for a photoshoot. He trimmed his hair, beard and is sure as fuck smelling good.

There's few cars on the yard. We are talking about rolls Royce, Bentley and limousines.

He steps out of the car and looks around. Corruption is brewing through the air you can smell it. He doesn't know how tonight is going to play out but he has prayed everything goes well.

He's thankful for his ability to hide his wife for Babalwa. The moment they agreed to embark on this mission, they deleted each other's picture on every social media.

Babalwa doesn't even know how Raymond's wife looks like. He has made sure to keep the image of his wife out of her reach the best way possible.

Babalwa comes to get him. She's dressed in a navy dress with a slit from her thigh going down..

The dress has one arm on and the other is arm is out. Her boobs fitting well and out to play. She looks

gorgeous and classy.

Babalwa: hey baby. I'm sorry to keep you waiting.
Please come in.

Raymond: I haven't been waiting for long. You look amazing.

Babalwa: thank you,so are you. I'm impressed.

She smiles leading him inside the house. Her father is laughing loud as usual in a company of his associates.

He spots him and calls for him.

Desmond: Raymond,I'm so glad you can join us.
Please meet my friends and business partners.

He introduce them by their names. They all shake hands.

Desmond: Babalwa, get him a drink.

Babalwa: yes dad.

She walks away leaving Raymond studying these men silently. He has seen few of them from the digging he's been making and knows who to approach first.

Desmond: so, how things have been?

Raymond: everything has been going well, I can't really complain.

Portia comes with the tray of drinks. She's on her chef uniform. Make up on point. Raymond steal a glance at her and focus on the conversation with Desmond.

Portia: anyone needs a refill?

The guys grabs the glasses..she gets to Raymond and gives him his drink.

Raymond: thank you.

Right then Babalwa return. She cling her arm over Raymond's and gives him a soft peck.

Babalwa: babe, there's few of my mother's friends I would like you to meet. Please..come with me.

He follows her walking past Portia to the big kitchen. He hasn't been this side and it's probably the most beautiful place ever

Babalwa: so ladies, this is my man, Raymond. Babe meet my mother and her friends.

Raymond greets smiling and they sing in unison greeting back.

Lady1: oh he's so handsome, he looks so shy.

Lady2: well mannered you can tell. If I wasn't married I was going to catch a flight back to Lagos and find myself a Nigerian man too.

Lady3: you did well Babalwa. He's definitely your type.

Lady4: so when are you guys getting married?

Portia drops a glass on the floor.

Portia:I'm sorry..

Bulelwa: it's okay dear. Do you need help? Did you hurt yourself?

Portia: no ma'am I think I'll be fine. I'll sort the mess.

Babalwa rolls her eyes and drink from her glass

Babalwa:she's so clumsy,I don't know why my mother didn't bring our regular chef.

Anyway to answer your question, we are not getting married anytime soon. We are still enjoying each

other's company and getting to know each other better.

But I must admit, it's been the best 5 months of my life

Lady2: I'm sure the sex is the bomb?

Babalwa:(winking) the best...

Raymond is feeling uncomfortable with this conversation. His wife is here, Babalwa's mother is here. This is not right.

Raymond: please excuse me, I need to go back to the men. It was nice seeing you ladies.

He rushes off and they laugh behind him.

Lady3: he's such a gentleman..wuuh,if I can get a piece of him.. just once.

Babalwa: not happening honey. I'll strangle you.

They all laugh. Portia is silently boiling. It's one thing to know that your man is with another woman but to actually see them together?

And how Babalwa is boasting to these ladies without revealing the important factor that he's married pisses her off.

She always knew Babalwa was a beautiful woman but seeing her live. Damn its like God drew her on his spare time, sitting on a camp chair and drinking cold oros juice. He was not in a rush. She is so perfect, only if her heart was the same.

Desmond pulls Raymond to his office and they sit down.

Raymond: is everything okay?

He asks not sure what's this private moment is about.

Desmond: oh everything is good. I just wanted to give you an offer. I strongly believe that a man like you will be capable.

Raymond rests on the chair and wait for him to continue.

Desmond: I like you, no cap. I would like for you to join the family business, get the hang of how things are done here before you can commit yourself to my

daughter.

" Commit myself to your daughter? Old man are you crazy? Who said I want your evil daughter as a wife?"

An inner voice shouts inside his head but he suppress it with a smile.

Raymond: I'm listening.

Desmond takes a file from his drawer and hand it to him. Raymond pages through it.

It's girls, ages from 14-18. Looking innocent and beautiful posing for the camera. Some are on bikinis and swimming costumes outfits.

He swallow the anger that's brewing and controls his

temper. He closes the file and put it on the table.

Raymond: with due respect, this is isn't my kind of interest.

Desmond: oh really? I thought a man like you was brave.

Raymond: trust me I am, if not I wouldn't be here with you.

Cool down Ray, cool down. He reprimands himself.

Desmond smiles an evil smile getting up.

Desmond: there's some fire in you. I like that. I just need to activate it out and see how it can work well with me. Believe me, we are going to be great

business partners.

He goes to his safe and Raymond gets a chance to drop few drops in his drink. He return with other files.

Desmond: I bet this will be your interest.

Raymond takes a looks while Desmond sips on his drink. Firearms, knives, all kinds. An image of his parents, siblings, employees were slaughtered and left on the ground with blood flushes his mind.

He probably used the same firearms and knives to murder them in cold blood.

Raymond: now this looks more fascinating.

Desmond smiles like a kid who just received sweets.

Desmond: I knew you would like it! I'm sorry about the first draft. I now understand you are a man who's after action.

I'll toast to that.

They click their glasses. Raymond is already thinking about how he's going to use these same weapons to stop the smuggling of the girls.

Desmond coughs after finishing his drink. Raymond smiles a bit.

Raymond: are you okay?

Desmond: I'm fine. I think I went too hard on the whiskey. Let me put this back and let's join the others.

Raymond: you will find me outside.

He gets out and walk out the door with a smirk on his face.

Raymond: step one done..on to the next, I need to know where they will be keeping those girls on the night of the party.

He thought to himself. He almost bumps into Portia with a platter on her hands.

Raymond: why didnt you hire help?

Portia: you don't know me and we aren't supposed to talk. Move.

Raymond makes a space for her and she moves to the guys and serve them with a smile. He watches how they flirty compliment her food.

Her thoughts are distracted by Babalwa who is now next to him.

Babalwa: do you think we can disappear for a quick?

Under normal circumstances he would have jumped to the opportunity but not today. His wife is here and he is still disgusted by the thought of her shipping other girls.

Raymond: maybe later..

Babalwa: your loss, I need to talk to my dad.

She proceeds to the office and Raymond returns to the gentlemen.

To be continued...

*Please don't forget to vote for baby Sphe your votes got him to number 4. Let's get him to number 2 at least ♥ *

A Moment In Time

Chapter 20

BABALWA

She walks inside her father's office and almost bump into him walking out.

Desmond: my princess, is everything alright?

Babalwa: I need to have a word with you..

Desmond: sounds serious. What is it?

Babalwa: I saw you taking Raymond here. What were you discussing with him?

Desmond: oh, that. I was testing the waters with him. I let him on our operations...

Babalwa pops her eyes out. Is her father suddenly gone mad? How could he?

Babalwa: Dad! Which operations are those?

Desmond: the arms smuggling deal of which he took interest in and the girls...

Babalwa: you did what? Why would you do such a thing? I've worked so hard to keep that life away from him. How is he going to look at me knowing my family is involved in such?

Desmond: Babalwa, if you are planning on marrying this guy, he needs to know what he's getting himself

into.

Besides, there's something strong about him. I can't shake the feeling off about it.

Babalwa: yet you went ahead and told him our business! What if he runs to the police with the information you gave him?

Desmond: why would he do that? Isn't he head over heels in love with you?

Babalwa: still dad, it's way too soon! I don't like this. Not a bit.

Desmond: you truly love this guy, don't you?

Babalwa: with everything in me. I'm afraid this will

shake him and make him run.

Desmond: from where I'm standing, he's way stronger than that. I don't know, I feel like even if anything were to happen to me, I will be happy knowing he's by your side and running things with you.

Babalwa: I hear you dad but can you please take a step back a bit? Let me break things to him my way at the right time.

Desmond:(raising his hands) fine. Since we'll be leaving to see the girls, what are you going to tell him?

Babalwa: I will figure something out. You can go ahead first I'll follow you shortly.

Desmond: alright. You should be there doing the introductions so that the girls can be comfortable.

Babalwa: I know dad. Let me go check up on him.

She gets out of the office and look for him. He's mingling well with the other gentlemen and laughing over their meal and alcohol.

She walks closer to him and take a seat. All the wives join them in the table. They start talking about normal things.

Raymond: you good? You are awkwardly quite.

Babalwa: I'm fine. I think the wine is getting to my head. I might need to lie down after this.

Raymond: it's okay, I can drive you to your place.

Babalwa: that's sweet baby but I'll be spending a night here.

Raymond: alright then..

Babalwa: about what dad said...

Raymond: don't stress yourself about it. I completely understand. It's the nature of the business.

Babalwa smiles and kisses his cheek.

Babalwa: my dad really likes you. I'm so blessed.

Raymond smile back at her and they return to the conversation with everyone.

RAYMOND

After dinner Babalwa walked him to the car pretending to be very sick.

He could see what was happening. She didn't want him to come with them. He didn't want to push his luck too much as well.

He got so much information from tonight and he can't wait to get started on division and conquer

From what he picked up, there's some tension between the men and it will be easy to get in.

He drives home looking forward to rest and cuddle with his wife. He finds her putting her things.

He helps her in silence and they go to their bedroom.
He can feel the tension and he doesn't like it.

He stands behind his wife, hug her and kiss her neck.
She exhales and rests on his chest

Raymond: today was not easy but you pulled through.
I'm proud of you.

She doesn't say anything.

Raymond: I know this is not easy for you and very
much uncomfortable but we are almost there baby.
Soon our plan will be in motion...

Portia: she's beautiful..

Raymond: yes she is but not like you. Neither will her beauty take your spot in my heart. Portia I love you.

Portia: I'm scared Raymond, really I am... You have no idea how much it took me not to stab her with the knives when she was bragging about the great sex y'all have..

Raymond: I see and admit my mistake. I shouldn't have slept with her.

Portia: don't be silly. She was never going to trust you or let you In if you didn't. I'm just venting don't mind me.

Raymond: I'll stop. I promise. Everything is coming together now,I don't have to sleep with her.

Portia: when you were together, intimate, did you

ever thought of me?

Raymond:let's not do this, please. It's going to distract us from the main goal

It is just sex, nothing attached to it and I won't lie and say I didn't enjoy it. I did but it's end there. Can this not get in the way and mess us up?

Portia: you are right...I'm being silly because you were against this but I pushed for it.

Raymond: no it's ok, you are a human being and you are allowed to express your feelings.

I just don't want you to stress over nothing. Babalwa and I can never be a thing.

Portia: let's go take a shower,it's been a long day...

AT THE STUDIO

About 30+ girls are on their bikinis, swimming costumes and heels.

Babalwa walks in followed by her father and the other men. The ladies gather in one group.

Babalwa: ladies,I'm glad you made it. Please allow me to introduce you to our sponsors , the ones that are sourcing out the bursaries.

Gentlemen,these are the ladies that are going to compete in the beauty pageant that I am organizing.

Ladies,as I've previously explained that only 20 of

you are going to be awarded the full bursaries to go study abroad. I need to let you know that even if you didn't get in the top 20, don't feel discouraged, you will still be doing a lot local.

We'll get you to magazine shoots, tv shows, clothing modelling and etc.

I want you guys to give this your best. Let's warm up and show our sponsors what we can do.

Dj,over to you.

They all sit down and the ladies stand in line ready to catwalk. Babalwa's bursary plan is to make sure the parents are relaxed and don't raise alarms when the girls disappear.

They are too many to disappear from their parents at

once. At least through this, she can always blame their behavior on the other side.

The plan is to get them settled for a month from various countries they would be placed at before they are sent to their masters.

The first girl take the stage and model with Beyonce's song.. the men elbow each other in satisfaction...

To be continued...

(Attention fam, can I address the issue of likes when it comes to sponsors?

Can I please ask that the likes you give each insert be donated to the sponsors pictures or pages because for them it works in favor.

For me it really doesn't do much than decorating the insert. I'm in it for comments from you than likes and they need the likes to win the competitions.

The sponsorship is part of my income, you not participating really breaks my heart because you are taking that away from me.

Please, like whatever post I ask you to like and comment more on my inserts. It is really not fair to get an insert 5k likes and not even half of that to a paid advertisement.

Please,let's work together to keep the healthy relationship going..

Thank you and please keep voting for Bongeka

♥)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 21

RAYMOND

He has been busy compiling the whole information to one file. With so much work on their hands, it looks like they will be forced to ask for help.

But from who? It's not easy to just trust anyone about such sensitive information because you can never know who's really in Desmond's pocket.

So one got to be careful with who they chooses. He needs to address this with Mlungisi. He underestimated Babalwa and her Father.

Saving those girls will be a mission and a half. Once they get moved from the airport to the boat, it will be a struggle getting them

Desmond has an army and it's just the two of them against a whole army. One thing for sure, those girls should not set foot in that boat. Hell to the no.

When they say, speak of the devil, Mlungisi calls. He pauses and answer it.

Raymond: brother.. I was about to call you..

Mlungisi: I'm sorry I couldn't wait. I want to hear everything.

Raymond:an update. Well I have so much interesting information. I was thinking, we need to open a front company that will be led and run by you. I can be a

silent partner.

Mlungisi: alright? What do you have in mind?

Raymond:(smiling) something very interesting. I want us to poach those clients with that company. That way Desmond won't know it's me or you. And the birthday party is around the corner, we have so much to do.

Mlungisi:don't strain yourself with work. Let me in

Raymond:(sighs) I'm afraid we will need a hand in this. My men, you and I can't do it alone.

Mlungisi:that hectic?

Raymond: you have no idea.

Mlungisi:there's a guy who owes me a favor. I can call up on it now.

Raymond: alright? Im listening..

Mlungisi:I was shot running an errand for him and made me escape hospital with bullet wounds. He promised that he will be forever indebted to me.

Nhlakanipho Maseko. He is somehow connected with the Motaung Brothers (Khumo and Bakang) trust me, with those on board, Desmond won't know what hit him

Raymond: sounds interesting. Please forward me their details so that I can do a background check and see if there's no any way they are connected to Desmond

Mlungisi: I doubt, but for security purposes, I'll do that.

Raymond: thank you. What's the progress with Bheki?

Mlungisi:(chuckling) I have something interesting planned for that one.. you will soon find out.

Raymond: cool man let me get back to work. Don't forget your girl's present. What are you buying her?

Mlungisi: I don't know yet but I'll figure something out. It should be something of sentimental value.

Raymond: alright Lover boy, go for it.

They say goodbyes to each other and Ray start

searching from Nhlaka down to Khumo. Ceaser Gabrielle pops up amongst them

Raymond: an Italian. That's interesting...

A MONTH LATER

So much has happened, Mlungisi and Raymond have been working tirelessly to get their plan of the ground

Their company is up and running, already in talks with one of Desmond's frenemies.

Today's Zola's birthday. It's intimate, private and classy. Only close friends, family, colleagues are present.

Portia is handling the catering, she hired help per Raymond's instructions because there's lot of guests today.

She really can't go up and down by herself. Raymond is looking dapper. One would swear he's getting married.

Desmond is keeping him by his side, he is laughing extra loud today. He has been on that whiskey bottle for sometime now.

Raymond is drinking responsible. He knows they have a mission to attend to. Babalwa looks amazing as usual, but pissed at her father for drinking like a horse.

She comes to them and stand next to Raymond. Due to them being too busy and Raymond dodging her on purpose per his promise he made to the wife,

they haven't had a private intimate moment in a long time.

They usually meet for lunch and that would be it.

Babalwa: is everything okay?

Raymond: yes, why wouldn't they be? Your father is hilarious!

She rolls her eyes bored.

Babalwa: I hate it when he's like this.

Raymond: but why is it a big deal, he's happy. It's his daughter's birthday. You should also relax.

Babalwa: I suppose. I'm just anxious running around

making sure everything is going well.

Right then 3 kids runs around chasing a ball. This other cute baby trip and fall into Babalwa's feet.

Babalwa: Jesus Amara! Watch where you are going!

The little girl stand up and look at them. Raymond looks straight into her eyes. That is his daughter!

Raymond: she's just a kid, why would you shout at her like that?

Babalwa: Amara is one spoiled baby. I'm even surprised she hasn't screamed her lungs out for her mother to come and get her.

Raymond: you are being dramatic unnecessarily..

hello baby. You good?

The baby nods and Raymond picks her up. She allows. She is also looking at him. Her tiny hands goes to his bear. Tears are near his his but he blinks them away

The connection between them is too strong. Babalwa's phone ring and she moves aside. That gives Raymond a chance to take the stick sweet she's eating and put it on a plastic

Raymond: I'm going to buy you another one okay?

Amara nods and he puts her down. She runs back to where they came from. He heads to the car to keep it safe. It has his daughter's DNA so he's going to use that.

ZOLA

She's looking like a goddess in her beautiful dress her Aunt bought for her.

Ziyanda: you are looking like a dream my baby. One would swear you are getting married. Why are you not looking happy though?

ZOLA: thank you Aunt. I'm just anxious.

Ziyanda: it is expected but relax and enjoy today okay? Do you want some shots to calm your nerves down?

ZOLA: that would be wonderful, please.

Ziyanda:(winking) I got you.

She stand up and walk out of the bedroom. Zola's phone rings. It's Mlungisi. She smiles.

ZOLA: finally! Where have you been?

Mlungisi: I apologise my Queen, I had some things to take care of but I'm here now. Happy birthday.

ZOLA: thank you love. Wait, you are here?

Mlungisi: yes.. just drove in

ZOLA runs to the window and look down. Holy sh*t!
Mlungisi today decided to show up and show off.
She can see him between two other guys.

ZOLA: who are you with?

Mlungisi:oh my friends, in case your dad and sister decide to shoot me.

ZOLA:they won't do that. It's my birthday today. I'm going to send someone to get you.

She cut the call, her Aunt returns with the tequila shots and Zola gulp them down. She send her aunt on a mission to call Mlungisi up.

ZOLA: aunt, make sure the diva doesn't see y'all. Come by the garage.

Ziyanda laughs. The diva is Babalwa. ZOLA watches as her aunt goes to the guys, tap at Mlungisi and whisper in his ear.

Mlungisi follows her up.

ZOLA: okay Zola, breath, everything is going to be okay.

Minutes later, Ziyanda walk in with him and leave them. ZOLA runs to him and hug him tight

Mlungisi: someone missed me.

ZOLA: you have no idea.

Mlungisi: I'm sorry, after this, I'll have more time for you.

ZOLA: I'm just happy you made it. I was starting to be doubtful.

Mlungisi:I wouldn't miss it for the world. I got you

something. It's small but I hope you are going to like it.

He takes out a box from his pocket. It's has a diamond feather necklace on.

ZOLA: babe.. this is beautiful and looks expensive..

Mlungisi: it's really nothing. I saw your tattoo of a feather the other day and thought i should make this one for you. Can I put it on?

ZOLA:yes please..

She lifts up her weave and Mlungisi put it on. It's fits on perfectly with her skin tone.

He stands behind her, his hands on his waist as they

stare at each other on the mirror.

ZOLA:it's so beautiful, I love it.

Mlungisi: you are beautiful and I love you.

ZOLA turn to look at him, he brings her closer, they kiss. Their intense passionate kissing moment gets interrupted by Babalwa who walks in and freeze at the shock of seeing Mlungisi here.

She closes the door and walks further in the room with her arms folded.

Babalwa: you really have a nerve, do you know that?

ZOLA: Babalwa, not today, please.

Babalwa: what are you trying to do?

ZOLA: he's my partner and guest. Where's the problem in that?

Babalwa: I'm not in the mood to fight with you today.

ZOLA: there's no need.

Babalwa: (sighs)you are looking beautiful. I love your necklace.

ZOLA: thank you, Mlungisi got it for me

Babalwa looks at Mlungisi and back to Zola..

Babalwa: anyways, I wanted to let you know that I'm going to dash out for a moment. You can start I'll be

back in time to make speeches.

ZOLA: I hope so.

Babalwa: I promise. Let me run.

She gives Mlungisi a warning look and walk out of the bedroom.

Mlungisi:babe, let me go before more people finds me here. I'll see you outside.

ZOLA: okay.. I want you to meet my mother but it's fine. You will see her at the venue.

RAYMOND

He's standing with other guys. He spotted Khumo

and Bakang they also spotted him. They are not standing together for obvious reasons.

Babalwa comes out of the house carrying her handbag, shades on and head to the car.

Her body guards open the door for her and she gets inside. The 3 cars drives away and Mlungisi re appear behind from the house.

He says something to the Motaung Brothers. They turn and look at Raymond, and nod. He smiles. It's about time.

They leave following Babalwa. Mlungisi comes to Raymond.

Mlungisi: favorite son in law.

Raymond: fucvk you!

Mlungisi:(laughing) you good?

Raymond: I'm good, thank you for coming through..

Mlungisi: don't worry about it, let's drink and be merry.

Raymond: cheers.

They toast their glasses together. Desmond appears. He is finished.

Desmond: what are my eyes showing me? What is this man doing in my house? Guards?

Raymond: whoo, ease up! You are creating a scene!

You are going to ruin your beautiful daughter's event.

I think you need to lay down a bit. Come, let me take you to your office.

Raymond helps him out of the scene and put him down on his chair.

Desmond: you know Raymond, you remind me of my old good friend.. unfortunately he was too smart for my business. Always wanted to do things the right way.

He was becoming a problem I had to kill him.

Raymond: do you need a drink? You are sounding emotional now.

Desmond: yes, one glass.

Raymond add the drops of poison inside the glass before pouring the whiskey. He shakes it up and hands it to him

Raymond: here we go. After this rest a bit. I'll come get you when it's time for you to give a speech.

BABALWA

She watches from the car as the girls board the airport successful and sigh in relief. She makes a call.

Babalwa: yes, they just boarded now. Their flight will take off in 15 minutes. Make no mistake.

Their private jet will take the girls to the boat.

Babalwa: great, let's go back home, seems everything is going well.

She says to her driver's and they return home. She finds that the party has just started and join her family at the front.

Babalwa: mom, where's dad?

Bulelwa: I found him passed out at his office.

Babalwa: dad keeps on disappointing me, how can he over drink today even?

She gets up to go get him from his office. She really struggles getting him up. She gives him water and all

until he can stand up

They walk back to the tent and sit. He looks lost and out of it. Zoleka is pissed.

The party goes on and Babalwa receive a message just as she's about to go give a speech.

"Where are the girls?"

She frown and call the number pretending to be looking for a diary on her bag.

Babalwa: what do you mean where are the girls?
They boarded about an hour ago! They should have long arrived there!

" Well they aren't here! Let me check with you and

find out what is happening"

She cut the call. This is not the right time for this.
She gets to the stage and take the mic.

She sees Raymond at the back next to Mlungisi.
Hopefully they are seated next to each because of
space..

Babalwa: greetings everyone, thank you for gracing
our lovely home today and attend my sister's
birthday.

Standing before you is Babalwa Majozi, the first
daughter. My sister came 6 years later after me. I
remember when my mom came with her from the
hospital, she was so tiny and tall, as you can see
even now.

Guests laugh a bit and Zoleka smiles.

Babalwa: I was really happy to have a sister, I used to be obsessed with her. Would stay and watch her sleep or eat her hands.

My sister has a good heart, always about peace. Seeing her this grown scares me because it's remind me of a reality I'm not ready for. Her getting married.

She looks at Mlungisi at the corner.

Babalwa: growing up we didn't spend much time together and that resulted in us not being close. But I want you to know that I love you Zoleka and I will always be there to protect you as an older sister should.

Her phone vibrates with a message. She apologize

to the guest and reads it.

"We have a problem, your jet was hijacked"

She feels her hands shaking as her phone drops.
People are looking at her.

Babalwa: urhm, yeah ,that will be all. Happy birthday Zoleka. I love you sis. Enjoy the party everyone

She gets off stage and rush to her father's side.

Desmond: what is it? You look pale!

Babalwa:(whispering)we have a problem, the jet is missing..

Desmond: what?

He becomes sober instantly and get up heading to the exit with Babalwa behind him.

They stop dead on their tracks when they see police officials walking up to them. They exchange greetings.

Police officer: we are looking for Babalwa Majozi?

Babalwa: I'm Babalwa, what's this about?

The police officer takes out his handcuffs and grab her hands.

Police 1: you are under arrest for kidnapping that led to murder of Mr Bheki Nhlabathi.. you have a right to remain..

Babalwa: murder for who? Wait! Don't you dare put those things on me! Father talk to these people!

Desmond:leave with them Babalwa. I'll come get you out. Resisting arrest is another charge.

Police: listen to your father girlie...

Babalwa: this is some twisted joke! I didn't kill Bheki!

Police: anything you say now will be used against you against the court of law..

Babalwa: ai voetsek marn!

They push her to the cars. People are now watching in shock.

Raymond turns to Mlungisi and they fist bump.

Raymond: I didn't see this one coming, well done mate.

Mlungisi: you are welcome.

Raymond: how did your guys managed to hijack a whole jet?

Mlungisi:(smiling) I told you they were capable. Let's pass some time then we can go and see them.

Raymond: sure..

Desmond returns to his wife who looks very worried and needs answers

Bulelwa: why is Babalwa being arrested Majozi?
What have you got my daughter doing this time?

Desmond: calm down, It's nothing hectic. I need to
call the lawyer. She will be out today.

He kisses her and walk away to his office...

To be continued

A Moment In Time

Chapter 22

DESMOND

He has been pacing up and down waiting for the lawyer. Being rich and privileged, Babalwa is seated in a chair uncuffed.

Her head buried on her arms. She can't believe the events of today. What she is stressing about right now is getting out of here and time is running out.

They have been here for about 3 hours. What so difficult about getting her out?

Babalwa: Zoleka will never forgive me for this..

She blurbs out and Desmond looks at her.

Desmond: Zoleka should be the least of your worries. Today have been a mess! My jet is still no where to be found. You are here arrested and you want to tell me about a Zoleka being mad? Please, be serious!

Babalwa: maybe if you didn't drink yourself to sleep some of the things could have been avoided! Now I did everything by myself, you have no right to stand there and criticises me!

She snaps, feeling angry at her father's selfishness. Yes today was about business but ruining Zoleka's birthday was never part of the plan.

Desmond opens his mouth to say something but sees their lawyers approaching.

Desmond: how is it going?

Mr Dube: not so good..

Babalwa: Andile that's not an answer I want to hear right now!

Andile: I wish I could lie to you Babalwa but unfortunately it is the truth. Things are not looking good for you ma'am

Desmond: what is the reason for that?

Andile: evidence is pointing against her. The state has a strong case against your daughter..

Babalwa: evidence? What evidence because I sure

as hell didn't kill Bheki?

Mr Ntuli: the text messages and phone calls recording shows that you are the last person he spoke to prior to his disappearance.

On top of that, you made numerous threats about killing him. Worse on the night of his disappearance, you proudly said that you were going to kill him, and bury him where no one will find him.

Babalwa: I swear I didn't kill him...

Andile: it is really difficult but we are going to do everything we could go get you out of here. Stay put and avoid trouble.

Desmond: what trouble? I don't pay you so much money to give stupid decisions! Get my daughter out!

I don't care who you bribe, the judge, prosecutor or...

He holds on to his chest as his breathing running short.

Babalwa: dad..

She says jumping to his side as Desmond fall on the ground and start shaking.

Mr Ntuli: Hello? Someone help us, please!

He calls for help while Babalwa continue shaking her father..

MLUNGISI

Him and Raymond drives to the private landing

space where Majози's jet is kept at.

Mlungisi walks up to Khumo, Bakang and Nhlaka playing cards chilled.

Mlungisi: gents, meet my partner, Raymond.

They shake his hands he sits down

Raymond: you guys did well. I'm so curious how did you pull this one off.

Nhlaka: before the girls could board the plane, we had already substituted everyone, from the air hostesses, to everyone.

Raymond: when they talk about clean job, they mean exactly this. Well done.

Mlungisi:indeed this is beyond what we expected.
Thank you gents for coming through. Where are the girls?

Nhlaka: somewhere safe.. we are waiting for tomorrow so that they can see the news headlines about Babalwa's arrest.

Some are still in denial about what could have happened to them. Maybe seeing her arrest will open their eyes.

Raymond: truth... We did it guys..

They all smile proudly.

Raymond: but I'm afraid we can't relax now. This is where the real mission start. We need to strike right

when the iron is hot.

Khumo: if there's any chance of you guys taking them down, this is the perfect time

Bakanga: you need to make sure the b*tch stays in there a bit longer.

Nhlaka: maybe add the human trafficking charge on it..

Raymond: I doubt it will stick. The way this deal is underground, even if they dig they won't find them responsible..

However, I have something that will strengthen her arrest.

He suddenly remember the dead body of Roger buried on her garden. He is going to top the police off anonymously.

Mlungisi:we need a strong judge in this case. They can't just escape so easily..

Raymond: let me make a few phone calls and see who can we put in charge.

Mlungisi's phone vibrates. He reads the message and gets up.

Mlungisi:gents, we'll keep in touch. Hold on to Babalwa's men for time being. I need to bounce. Ray, let's go mfana.

Raymond: it was nice meeting and doing business with you gentlemen. See you soon.

They head to their car and drives off..

ZOLEKA

It's now approaching the evening, she's home alone. Everyone has rushed to the hospital where it said her father have been admitted to.

She is unable to bring herself to go and see him . Instead she's drinking herself to sleep. Feeling so angry about everything and everyone.

She texted Mlungisi to come over and he said he was on the way. She looks at her self from the mirror looking all tipsy and sexy in her lingerie.

Mlungisi texts saying he's outside, she opens for him and he drives in.

ZOLA: baby, you can walk in. Don't worry about the guards.

She shouts from her balcony outside her bedroom down to Mlungisi who is getting off the car.

Moments later, he is her bedroom and she jumps on him and hug him.

Mlungisi: it's okay... I'm here now.

He says when she starts crying out of the blue.

Zoleka: today was suppose to be special. But how can I be stupid? How can I actually believe that my father will do something good and stand by it.?

Mlungisi: where's everyone?

Zoleka: at the hospital. Apparently he fainted because Babalwa was denied bail..

Mlungisi:oh that's bad..

Zoleka:(chuckling) bad for who? He can die I won't even flinch!

Mlungisi: Zoleka, don't be like that! Look I know you and your dad don't...

Zoleka:please.... Don't talk as if you love the man. Can you make forget about today's events? Can I end this night on a high note? Please?

She asks getting closer to him and kiss him.

Mlungisi resists first and kiss her back eventually.

Mlungisi: I'm not comfortable doing this at your parent's house with your dad at hospital..

Zoleka: okay. I know a place we can go to. Wait here I'm coming.

She leave her bedroom for a moment and return with keys.

Zoleka: let's go.

She puts on only her gown and sleepers and lead Mlungisi out.

She takes the wheel since she knows the way.
Driving through the quite apartment Mlungisi is

looking around.

Zoleka lead the way and open the doors and switch on the lights.

Zoleka: we are here...

Mlungisi: whose place is this?

Zoleka: Babalwa's.. now kiss me..

Mlungisi doesn't wait to be told twice. He kisses her his hands going to the gown and removes it. For a very long time he's been holding his desires to devour her but tonight, not happening.

Zoleka pushes him to the couch after taking off his pants and tie his hands at the back of the couch with

his belt.

Mlungisi side smirk seeing the mission Zola is in.

Mlungisi: freaky,.. I like.

Zoleka: good, now keep quiet!

She goes on her knees and take his member in her mouth and start sucking him off. Mlungisi squirm and Zoleka press him down...

BABALWA

She can't seem to sleep. This place is smelling urine and she is sure as hell that it has leeches.

Looking at the blankets alone makes her skin shiver.

It's only one night, the lawyers had said but it feels like a century.

She decides to go take a shower seemingly everyone is going to sleep.

The shower is not luxury like hers but the water helps soothing the anxiety out of her body.

To her surprise, the plastic used to as a door is pushed aside and this lady who's looking like a man steps in.

Her hands goes to her boobs covering them. The lady smirks spitting out the toothpick on the floor.

Zanele:they call me Mazet. I've heard you are Babalwa and you killed a man. I'm going to like you Barbie doll.

Babalwa:I.. I.. I didn't..

Zanele: shhhh. Don't make a noise. You are going to wake others. Let me see those pecky boobs..

Babalwa resists and Zanele takes out her pocket knife and runs it between her thighs. Her hands drop voluntarily immediately..

Zanele: that wasn't so hard was it?

She shakes her head no, the knife is still between her thighs so she needs to be careful...

To be continued.

(Don't forget to vote for our girl. I see your

votes thank you so much, don't forget to vote
again tomorrow ♥)

A Moment In Time

Chapter 23

Not edited, please excuse some errors

MLUNGISI

His ringing phone awake him from the sweet dream he's having. He moves the sleepy Zola from his arm and reach for his phone.

Damn, it's almost 5 am in the morning. Why is Raymond calling so early?

Mlungisi: Ray, is everything ok? Why are you calling so early?

Raymond: what the hell are you doing in Babalwa's place?

Mlungisi: huh?

Raymond: when dialing you, the location showed her place so I'm asking you again, what are you doing there?

Mlungisi: eix man I didn't plan coming here. ZOLA....

Raymond: I don't want to hear it. Get your ass out of that place now! The police will be there to raid it.

Mlungisi: fucvk! Thanks for the heads up bro..

Raymond: make sure you clear up your DNA there. Your ass is luck because there's no cameras there.

He cuts the call and Mlungisi jump on his clothes putting them on.

He leaves Zola sleeping and starts wiping everywhere they must have touched at.

When satisfied, he wakes her up. She complains for a good 5 minutes but get up anyway

He carries Zola to the car to avoid leaving more marks and return back to make sure they are not leaving anything. He's touching everything with hand gloves on

Zola: do you care telling me why we woke up so early?

Mlungisi: we weren't supposed to be here. Your

sister is under investigation of kidnapping and murder.

Chances are police are going to come and raid this place

Zola: even so, we are just guests in this house. What ever they find would be linked to her.

Mlungisi:, you are still a kid Zola. You wouldn't understand.

Zola: I hate it when people say that...

Mlungisi: I'm sorry, just trust me on this one.

He says holding her hand squeezing it. Thank God Raymond called in time. He can't imagine the mess

of having to explain to the police why he's there

RAYMOND

He's inside his car outside court. Babalwa Majozi was denied bail after a second dead body was found buried on her garden.

Pictures of her leaving court that morning are all over the internet and news papers.

She's even trending on Twitter. Some of the girls she wanted to ship are sharing their story and how they survived.

People are grilling her on twitter saying how can a beautiful lady like that be so cruel.

He has arranged a meeting to see Babalwa. As a caring boyfriend, it would be very suspicious if he didn't show up.

He puts on his Jacket, shades on and head inside and led to where she is

The moment she sees him, she attacks him with a hug.

Raymond: it's okay..it's going to be fine

Babalwa: nothing is going to be fine Raymond. Instead I'm sinking down. My lawyers were so livid this morning.

Raymond: it's understandable. You know how they are about being in the dark.

We were careless though,we weren't supposed to bury him there

Babalwa: I didn't see this coming. Like I keep on taking falls for people I didn't kill! You must be wondering what kind of a person I am...

Raymond: don't stress yourself about it. Im just worried about your safety. Are you safe Babalwa?

She shifts uncomfortably avoiding his gaze

Raymond: Babalwa?

Babalwa:it's nothing I can't handle, don't stress yourself about it.

There's more pressing matters than that. I need to

ask you a favor.

Raymond:(holding her hand) anything for you baby..

Babalwa: can you hold things at the company until my dad and I are on the clear?

Whoah! Does she realizes what she's doing? He smiles internally and presents a shock facial expressions

Raymond: babe,I'm honored but this is huge. Im sure there's someone at the company who can take over..your COO..

Babalwa: I just don't want anyone but someone I can trust. Don't worry about the work load. It's only temporary

I need someone strong who will be able to fill my shoes and hold the ropes tight.

Raymond: if you think that is going to lessen the burden for you baby, I'll do it.

Babalwa: thank you, so much. I'll speak to my lawyers and inform them about this. Expect a call from them

Raymond: it's going to be fine baby. I was thinking maybe we deal with the judge or evidence..

Babalwa: anything you can think of I'll appreciate it.

Raymond:leave everything to me baby...I'll take care of it.

Only if Babalwa knew that Deep down he's saying " you aren't leaving this place anytime soon b*tch"

Babalwa exhales and he kisses her hand trying to relax her. He can't wait to get home and share these news with Portia and Mlungisi.

Hopefully the lab will call soon with results so they can do a double celebration.

LATER THAT DAY

BABALWA

She walks back to the cell drained. Her lawyers have been screaming at her and she is tired.

But she's hopefully with the decision she's made

about putting Raymond in charge.

Her father would approve of it and she knows for sure that he's not going to mind.

She rests on the bed and try to think of ways to solve the dilemma she's facing.

Zanele approaches her with her squad. She sits up. This gumba fire must not test her today

She's not in the mood and definitely dealing with a lot. She can't believe she allowed to be overpowered by her and did all those things to her.

Thinking about it makes her want to scream.

Zanele: mabhebheza.. how was court today?

Babalwa: not so good. If you don't mind I would love to be left alone.

Zanele: that is going to lead to suicidal thoughts. I have a better idea.

She grins revealing her dirty teeth and Babalwa gives her the most disgusting look ever.

Babalwa: do you have hearing problems? I said "fuck off"

Zanele looks at her crew and laughs. She nods at them to leave and leans closer to Babalwa..

Zanele: baby girl, nobody talks like that to me..

Babalwa: I just did..what are you going to do about it?

Zanele:oh..I see now you got wings. You think you are strong huh? First night in a cell you are acting all tough?

Babalwa: I don't want your trouble neither do you want mine. Just stay out of my way..is that difficult to comprehend?

Zanele:big words!

She slaps her hard her head hit the wall. Everyone gasp in shock.

Zanele: you don't talk to me like that! You need to learn some respect girlie!

Babalwa wipes her mouth tasting the blood from her mouth. She hits like a man. Her cheek is feeling hot right now.

Her eyes lands at the toothbrush under the pillow. She moves her hand and grab it.

Without knowing, she jumps on Zanele and dig the toothbrush deep on her neck and blood gushes out

The other inmates bang butlers calling wardens and Babalwa is removed on top of Zanele by wardens who have invaded the place.

They call in Ambulance for Zanele who's bleeding badly and Babalwa is cuffed and moved out of the cell..

Warden: you want to add murder number 3 on your

chargers don't you?

Babalwa:(spitting blood) she's going to survive.

To be continued

.

A Moment In Time

Chapter 24

PG: THIS CHAPTER CONTAINS VIOLENCE,
READERS DISCRETION ADVISED!

ZOLEKA

She is laying on her bed and paging a family album. Coming across pictures of her when she was younger, held by both her parents.

There's a picture she has been staring at for sometime. Her father is holding her on his lap and Babalwa is playing with her hair. The look and smile on his face, and how she's smiling to whatever he might have said pierce her heart.

What went wrong? What happened to her loving, caring father and sister? When did they become these people they are today?

She switched off her phone because journalists are calling her endless about her sister's arrest and the Twitter saga where Babalwa is linked with traffic girls and trending for it.

She is not aware when Ziyanda, her aunt walked into the bedroom but she's brushing her shoulder staring at the pictures as well.

Ziyanda: you know my baby, it's never too late to fix things with your father. He is in a very critical condition right now.

Doctors are speculating about what is wrong with him but don't know for sure.

Zoleka:(wiping her tears) his sins finally caught up with him, unfortunately that won't be displayed on his blood tests or through x-rays

Ziyanda: I know my brother isn't a perfect man. But I honestly think you need to look past beyond everything has happened and be there for him.

How would you feel if he were to do die with things this tense between you two? He is still your father.

Zoleka: why should I be the one to fix things whereas I didn't break them? Why should I be the bigger person while he isn't?

Is it fair? Look at what he has turned Babalwa into.

Ziyanda: Babalwa is an adult with common sense and brains. If you were able to pick up that there was

something wrong and chose not to associate yourself with, best believe she did too but unlike you, she CHOSE to join her father

I don't support that he corrupt and influenced her. Babalwa was 22 when she left her job she studied for and joined your father's company.

That's a full adult who is very much aware of what is wrong and right. I don't dispute that my brother may have influenced her but she had power to decide otherwise.

Growing up she always was a vile child, manipulative and always got what she wanted.

It's hight time she takes responsibility for her own action as well. I'm so glad that you are the sane one in this family.

I hope and believe that one day you will be able to save this family from this mess.

They share a tight hug Zoleka feeling all emotional. Amara bang on the door and Ziyanda shift from her embrace.

Ziyanda: your cousin! Please, don't make kids if you aren't ready!

That's it! Zoleka jump remembering that her and Mlungisi didn't use a protection and she's not on any contraceptives.

She put on her shoes and grab her handbag. She needs to get to the pharmacy soon.

Ziyanda: and then? Where are you going to?

Zoleka:(covering her face with a scarf) i need to get something from town . I'll be back shortly. Do you think anyone will recognize me like this?

Ziyanda: I doubt, but take some guards with you to be on a safe side.

She nods and walk out to her car and call two of the guys to accompany her.

BABALWA

She's playing with her fingers while Andile is staring down at her.

Andile: solitary confinement? Really Babalwa? In less than 48 hours you have achieved that?

Be thankful that this lady isn't dead, but that doesn't mean things are good with you.

Babalwa: I didn't stab her to die, but to teach her a lesson. If I wanted her dead she would be dead right now..

Andile: oh? Like the two dead guys linked to your name?

Babalwa: how many times must I tell you that those deaths got nothing to do with me?!

She bangs the table frustrated.

Andile: fine! Say I believe you, would you just stay out of trouble? And about the guy you put in power. What's the story with him?

Babalwa: I told you he's a family friend and my partner. How many times must I say this?

Andile: how sure are you that you can trust him with so much responsibility?

Babalwa: Andile, I know you have a crush on me but please, this is not the time. May you do what you are paid for and stop poking your nose where it doesn't concern you?

Andile: I sometimes wonder if you know how much serious trouble you are in.

And about the human trafficking case? Babalwa? Really?

Babalwa: ei, don't talk so mighty and holly. It's just business like the rest.

Andile: I beg your pardon? Imagine this was your sister, would you say the same?

Of course she wouldn't want that to happen to Zoleka but she is not about to explain herself to him. That line of business brings extra hard money.

She's a proud founder of it. She remembers when she pitched the idea to her father 3 years back after seeing how loosely and vulnerable girls are at the club.

Her father agreed to the idea and brought in clients that pay real money.

Babalwa: I think we are done here. I need to rest. When are you applying for an appeal?

Andile: after you stabbed someone? Forget it!

RAYMOND

He walks through the Majozi Family Holdings. The pictures don't lie. This company is huge and the building, my goodness !

He is very much impressed with the structure of the building, designs, decor and everything.

He sits comfortably on the CEO's chair that belongs to Babalwa. It's so comfy. His eyes land on the pictures of founders and shareholders in the wall.

He gets up and stare closely. His eyes focusing on one man who is dressed in an Nigerian attire.

He touch his face with tears streaming down his face.

Raymond: you built and invested in this dad only for Desmond to turn and kill you in a cold blood.

Don't worry, I'm here to revenge your death and take everything that belongs to you.

He goes back to the desk and remove everything that screams Babalwa and her father putting it on the box...

He replace everything with his including a framed picture of him and his wife on the desk.

A knock comes through the door. A guy introduced as Babalwa's PA walk in and looks around

Banele: you really don't waste time do you?

Raymond picked up he doesn't like him. Not that it bothers him. He is not here to make friends.

Raymond: how may I help you?

Banele: these were delivered for you.

He hands him an envelope. Lab results. When they called he gave them this address to avoid them being delivered at home where Portia is.

Raymond: thanks.

Banele: you know, don't be so comfortable in that chair, because the owner will be back soon and it's going to be like she never left..

Raymond smile and put the envelope aside. Banele heads to the door.

Raymond: I have decided that I won't need you as my assistant.

He quickly turns and look at him with shock and fear...

Banele: what? I know this company in and out. Im good at what I do. You can't just dump me on the side!

Raymond: I just did. Please close the door on your way out..

Banele: sir please, I have a family that I feed..

Raymond: you should have thought about that before you opened your mouth. Use today to say goodbye to your colleagues and hand over everything that belongs to the company. You are welcome.

He picks the envelope and tear it open. Banele walks out with a tail between his legs.

Raymond heart is beating so fast as he's reading the results... He's a father by 99.99%.

Raymond: I knew it.. I owe Mlungisi big time for this..

Right then Portia walk in announced looking gorgeous. He jumps to his feet.

Raymond: babe...?

Portia: hey husbtar! How are you settling in Mr CEO?
I thought I should come and surprise you.

Raymond: yeah.. that's nice..

Portia: what's wrong? Why are you acting so weird?

She asks looking around and back at Raymond.

Portia: have you been crying? Your eyes are red....

Right then she sees the document. Her hands grab
on it and read the context. She looks at him..

Portia: Raymond, what's this?

Raymond: calm down, I can explain.

Portia: explain what? That you have a child out there I don't know nothing about? Was Babalwa not the only girl you shagged?

Raymond: what? No baby its nothing like that!

Portia: then what is it?

Raymond: please sit down let me explain it to you.

Portia sits down and Raymond hold her hands.

Raymond: I didn't make any other woman pregnant. I swear.

Portia: then whose baby is this Raymond?

Raymond: ours...

Portia: huh? How? When?

Raymond: okay so it goes like this....

BABALWA

She's laying on a tiny single bed with her legs across the wall.

She needs to talk to Scelo(Mr Ntuli) to organize her something better than this. Andile is too concerned about things that shouldn't bother him instead of doing his job.

She's also waiting an update from Scelo about her

father's jet whereabouts. The most important thing she can't wait to have an access to is a cellphone.

She hears footsteps and the gate leading to her cell opening.

Judging from the steps, it's more than two people who are walking in. She stand up looking for a main switch but they are quick to grab her arm and pin her to the bed.

Guy1: we heard you are good with your hands so we hope this will protect us from them.

She recognizes the voice as one of the wardens guarding her. She could be wrong because her heart is beating faster as they tie her up.

Babalwa: what do you want? Do you want money?

We can talk...

They laugh and one guy slap her so hard she sees stars.

Guy2: listen to this b*tch! Everything is about money to you! Do you know that my sister was one of the girls you sold fake dreams to? Do you know I was the one who was running around buying her stuff because she was going overseas to start living her dream?

That I spent my last penny buying her an iPhone so she could be like other kids?

Oh no damn it cannot be!

Babalwa: I understand hence I'm saying let's talk guys I can give you whatever you want...

Guy3: no, we want you to experience what you were sending our sisters for.. first hand.

As her mind is trying to process what that means, one guy pulls down her pants together with her underwear.

Holy crap! No! No! This is not happening.

Babalwa: please.. don't do this.. we can talk.

They gag her mouth using her pants and hold her down as one of them penetrate her merciless.

She tries to wrestle free but end up failing and surrender to their mercy as they take turns in raping her.

It goes for an hour, until they all inserts their dicks in her holes at once.

One on her vagina, one on her ass and the other one in her mouth.

The pains that comes with the brutality act leads her to passing out...

To be continued...

A MOMENT IN TIME

CHAPTER 25

RAYMOND

After telling Portia everything she sob in disbelief.

Portia: I saw that kid and I admired her energy amongst the other kids during that party.

Something in me wanted to lift her up kiss her chubby cheeks.

I can't believe that I was staring at my own child the whole time. How could I not felt it? What kind of a mother am I?

Raymond: babe.. don't do that to yourself.
Remember she was taken from us at a very early age.

Portia:you know my everyday fear was that what if we find her, and what? Will I be able to connect with her?

Raymond: a child and parent bond is all natural.
She's still young I am sure she will be able to adjust.

But we can't fetch her this instant. There's so much going on of which may endanger her safety.

Let's get everything out of the way then we'll find a way to get her back.

Portia: I feel for that lady. She looked like an amazing person and I can't dispute that Amara is

well taken care of...

Raymond: true but at the end of the day, she's our daughter. She belongs to us.

Portia: may God give us all strength to deal with all of this.

Raymond: in the end, everything shall be okay.

Portia: I shall take my leave, I'll see you at home.

Raymond: okay baby, thanks for checking in. I might be late. There's so much to do and go through

Portia: I understand.

She kisses his lips and Raymond walks her out. On

his way back, Banele is on his tail.

Banele: sir, please can we talk? I really need this job. I get that I might have spoken out of space and I apologise. Please don't take my job from me.

Raymond looks at him deeply and sighs.

Raymond: I'm not an heartless person but still I don't need you.

I'll find my own person to assist of which you will train and I will pay you for that.

Banele: okay, and then what's going to happen after?

Raymond: we'll reevaluate your CV and see where can you be placed at. You look smart. I might be wrong

but you don't belong here...

Banele: to be honest sir, I am overqualified for this job. I took it because I got bills to pay.

Raymond: I see. Well, shut your mouth, do your job, out of my way.. I might just give you your dream job...

Banele:(smiling) I was so quick to judge you. I think I might like having you around.. you are..

Raymond gives him a reprimanding look, he coughs and look down..

Banele: I will get those files you asked for.

Raymond: thank you.

He walks out of the office and he texts Mlungisi.

Raymond: (typing) are you still around?

Mlungisi: yeah, I'm leaving tomorrow. What's up?

Raymond:let's do drinks later.

Mlungisi: sure.

He put his phone aside and take out a huge piece of paper and place it on the table.

He gets up to lock the door and stand by the desk looking at it...

He gets his pen and circle around Desmond and Babalwa's head... He needs to see Desmond, but not

as Raymond but as a Doctor.

On Babalwa's case, he needs to do something about her being released. He needs her out but just not as yet.

Banele knocks and he rolls the paper and put it back on his briefcase and open the door.

Banele: the files...

They are piling up from his hands to his chin.

Raymond: thank you.

BULELWA

She walk past the heavy security that is guarding her

husband's ward and proceed inside.

Desmond is laying there with tons of tubes connected to him from various machines.

She takes off her sunglasses and put it on the bedside table and fold her leg on top of the other

Bulelwa: Desmond.. are you getting any better?

She chuckles.

Bulelwa:what am I even saying? "Getting any better". You don't deserve to get any better.

I think I like you more like this. I mean, look at how the mighty have fallen? Who would have thought?!

Whatever that is eating you, I hope it continues to do so until you die. I just wonder how you are feeling now that you are laying there, unable to do anything?

Newsflash, I heard that two of the major deals are pulling out because of this scandal you and your daughter created. Your daughter gave the company to her foreign boyfriend, issa movie!!

I'm not going to say I'm fazed. I'm so glad we didn't marry in community of property, my businesses are mine. You can sink all the way down I couldn't care less.

I'm just hoping that you die sooner so I can get my own share of money out of this miserable marriage and leave your ass. That is what the marriage contract says right?

Uh uh.. don't act all surprised. You know very well

that there's no love Left between us. You have your women and I'm just a trophy you pose for happy pictures with.

God knows I tried, I cried I prayed but you are this person that you are. I'm so sad about my daughter. She's my first born, whom I carried for 9 months. I can never give up on her. Im going to try and get her back even though I know it won't be easy.

But as for you.. lol.

She picks up her glasses and put them on, she catwalk to the door and exit it.

MLUNGISI

He is chilling with Zoleka before leaving. After yesterday's talks with Raymond, he realizes that

work has just began and they need to be fully committed to it.

Desmond's jet has been released and his employees sang like birds to the police about their destination that night.

The police minister is having a field day. He always wanted Desmond and now he's having him on a silver platter.

His wish is that the man wakes up and face the music himself. His daughter standing in for him isn't enough.

Mlungisi: did you manage to get the pills?

Zoleka: I did. I can't believe I almost forgot about them

Mlungisi: may they not work!

Zoleka hits him on his hand and he laughs

Zoleka: stop it ! We can't be making babies at this pandemic. Our relationship just started and I'm enjoying it.

Mlungisi: I hear you baby but I was saying even if the pills don't work, you don't have to worry yourself about it.

I will forever be there for you and take care of you.

Zoleka: can we not have this baby talk? God knows I'm ready, I would die!

Mlungisi laughs at her dramatic reaction.

Mlungisi: I have to go baby. When are you coming back to Mpumalanga?

Zoleka: I don't know but Soon. I just need to check up with my mother. Good thing is I'm done with my exams so anything else I can do it online.

Mlungisi: the beauty of technology..

Right then he sees Amara being chased around by her mother. The little girl is clearly enjoying this, she's laughing her lungs out.

Mlungisi: look at that, beautiful right?

Zoleka: yeah. They are really cute.

Mlungisi: what do you think would happen if one day Amara's parents would come for her?

Zoleka: I doubt; but if such can happen, my aunt would die. She loves that girl like her own hey.

Mlungisi: you can tell. Well babe let me bounce. I love you okay?

Zoleka: I love you too, don't do things I wouldn't do .

Mlungisi smirk and kisses her...

Mlungisi: I'm only doing things with you baby.

Zoleka:(wiping her lipstick off his lips) good. Call me when you arrive.

BABALWA

She is awoken up by cold water flushing over her body.

Her mind registers that she is under shower, naked. She crawls to the corner of the shower, her knees drawn to her chest and rock herself back and forth.

Yesterday's events come flashing down her mind and no matter how she tries to block them, they are here. She feels their pleasurable groans when they reached their peaks, how they touched her all over and turned her around.

She scratches her body until she starts bleeding trying to get rid of how dirty she is feeling.

She gets off the shower after sometime, with a towel wrapped around her body and sits on the bed facing the small mirror on the wall.

She looks at the reflection staring back at her.

She hates the person she sees here. Her hand goes to her broken lip and touch it, before moving to her swollen eyes with black and red spots under.

She punches the mirror hard it breaks into pieces resulting to her hand bleeding.

She picks one sharp piece of it from the floor and start cutting herself with it. The more blood and pain she's feeling the more she feels better.

She continue to do so until she passes out from loosing so much blood.

The guards are alarmed by seeing blood coming under the door and rushes inside , and finds her sleeping on her pool of blood.

One warden touches her neck trying to feel her pulse.

" She's still alive, we need to get her to the hospital!"

" This b*tch is crazy! Suicide really? "

To be continued

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 26

ZOLEKA

She knocks on her mom's bedroom and walk in. Her mother is on her knees praying and crying.

Zoleka kneels besides her and doesn't say anything until her mother is done with the prayer.

Zoleka: mama...

She says as they sit up on the bed. Zoleka wipes her mother's tears.

Zoleka: I don't like it when you are looking like this.

Please take it easy before you die on me.

Bulelwa: I am just so hurt and tired. How can Babalwa do this to us? Her and your father put this family through so much and she thinks the easy way out is to kill herself?

Where did I ever go wrong with that child? I did everything I could as mother to show her the right path but she chose to do otherwise

Zoleka: you shouldn't even question yourself like this mom because you really did your best as a parent.

I'm so angry at Babsie for what her and dad put us through. The insults I get on my social media inboxes. People calling us witches for selling other women..

Bulelwa: oh my baby!! I can imagine how hard this must be for you.

Zoleka: don't worry about me mother, I know how to deal with social media clowns.

What is next? What are you going to do?

Bulelwa: at this point, I don't know. I need to cool down a bit and go see your sister. I pray I don't strangle her.

Zoleka: and have you arrested? No mama don't do that.

Bulelwa: I'm so sorry this whole chaos started on your birthday party...

Zoleka: a birthday party I didn't want in the first place.
It's ok mom. We'll be fine.

Bulelwa: I swear if God helps us through this, I will
praise him even more...

BABALWA

Her wrists are bandaged and she is feeling the pain
double now.

This is a government hospital, she cannot request
special favors or order them around. She takes what
is given to her

Now she is struggling to eat because she has to lift
her hand up with the spoon.

Scelo walks in a put his briefcase down. Her other hand is cuffed with handcuffs to the bed. Two police officers are guarding her door and they made sure that her ward has a window that is close to the door.

That way they can always see her if she's trying to escape using it. The bathroom window is way too high and small. Her upper body can't fit in it.

Scelo: let me help you with that

He says taking the bowl and start feeding her. Even swallowing is hard because her throat is still sore from being choked that night.

Her neck has bruises.

Babalwa: thank you.

Scelo: do you mind telling me what happened the previous night?

Babalwa looks down uncomfortable. She doesn't like being vulnerable.

Scelo: I can't help you if I don't know what is wrong Babalwa.

Babalwa: don't worry about it. I'll handle it myself. Please tell me how is it going? Do you think this will help the case?

Scelo: we could try. We need a doctor who is going to vouch for you that you are not fit to await trial in prison. Then we'll try to get you on some house arrest deal.

Babalwa: that could work . As long as I am not going

back to that place.

Scelo: just stay put. Don't pull another stunt Babalwa. Don't fight with nurses or anything like that

Babalwa: I won't, I promise. Did you manage to get me a cellphone?

Scelo: yes, it's nothing fancy but can WhatsApp.

Babalwa:it would do. I need to text Raymond. He promised to help.

Scelo: hopefully he will and whatever he does shouldn't clash with our plans...

RAYMOND

He stares at the phone reading the message from a new number. Babalwa is in hospital and asks to see him.

He looks at the two huge files in front of him with copies of documents that detail every single evil thing Babalwa and her dad did

His phone ring. It's Mlungisi. The call he has been waiting for the whole day!

Raymond: please tell me the good news?

Mlungisi: we did it! Signed, sealed and delivered...

Raymond: tell me you are joking?

Mlungisi: I'm not! Bra I have signatures and in few

hours or days bank notification will be flooding in

Raymond: wow! I knew I could trust you. Thank you for pulling this through. With the "mine " deal on our side, we can flex.

Mlungisi: no, you did this Ray. I just stand in for you. I must thank you for teaching me about business. You should never return to medicine. This is where you belong.

Raymond:(chuckling) when all plans are served, I'll build a big hospital and return back.

Mlungisi: what a waste of talent! So what is next?

Raymond: move the plan, inform the community about the shopping center that is going to be built there so they can apply for jobs.

Mlungisi: I like that. Okay I will forward you everything to your email....

Raymond: sure. I need to go see Babalwa. It's time she knows the person she's been screwing with.

Mlungisi: I wish I could see her reaction. Record her if you could ..

Raymond: you are crazy. Let me go.

He gets up smiling like a baby. Things are moving. After the meeting he is going to have with Babalwa, he's going to get his daughter back.

Driving to the hospital he plays gospel music just to soothe his soul...

Walking to her ward with the files, he finds her seated up. She smiles.

Babalwa: hey . So happy to see you.

Raymond: how are you feeling today?

Babalwa: I'm good.. there's hope that I might be out soon. My plan worked.

Raymond: harming yourself was part of the plan to dodge prison?

Babalwa: (shrugging her shoulders) a small price to pay for my freedom. It's nothing hectic

Raymond: I don't even know why I thought that this

situation was going to shake you a bit because you are Desmond Majozi's daughter.

Babalwa: babe, what's happening? Why am I getting weird vibes from you? Are we fighting?

Raymond: fighting? No we aren't.

Babalwa: then what is it?

Raymond pulls out the company file and open it for her..

Raymond:read that and initial every page with your signature .

Babalwa read the context with her face changing on each sentence.

Babalwa: what is this? And why are you Ikechi Raymond Okonkwo while I know you as Raymond Amachi?

Raymond: oh that's my real surname. The one you know is my mother's surname.

Babalwa: so, you want me to sign over my shares of the company to you?

Raymond: yes, you also hold your father's proxy and in events like this, you are the one to decide with his share. I want them too.

Babalwa: is this some kind of a sick joke? Am I being pranked? Where are the cameras?

Raymond: okay cut the crap, okay? I don't have the

whole day with you! Just sign the damn thing!

Babalwa: Raymond! Why are you doing this?

Raymond: you are slowly, aren't you?

He takes out a picture of his father.

Raymond: Do you know this man?

Babalwa: yes, I Know him.. Kenneth Okonkwo...
Wait... Are you?

Raymond: his son? Yes I am!

Babalwa: What? Hell no! How did this happen?

Raymond: I couldn't wait for this day to actually tell you. After your father wiped out my family, I made it my point to revenge their death.

I left my job as a doctor from UK, focused on doing a research about your family.

An easy way to your family's empire was through you. I picked up that you had almost had everything. Money, power, status, cars except love and that in your circle of friends, you were the only unmarried one.

Remember when we first met in that restaurant? I poured the drink on you purposely so that I could apologise and offer to fix the issue.

Damn, it was not so difficult to win you over. Your pressure of having a man led you straight to my trap. You didn't even bother to do a background check on

me. You were impressed about finding a man that fits your father's preference.

The best thing I ever did was to big your father's office I wouldn't know about the human trafficking deal. And yes, I crushed that mission because I couldn't watch you sell innocent girls.

Babalwa:(shaking her head) no no no no Raymond! You are lying! All these passionate times we spent together were fake?

Raymond: I wish I could say there was more to it but I was just pushing my mission. I won't lie, I enjoyed your sex game no cap. You good.

Babalwa: (closing her ear) someone wake me up! Someone tell me I didn't sleep with an enemy's son!

Raymond: poor thing. Sign those papers and I will be out of your way.

Babalwa: you must be crazy if you think I'm going to give you my family's legacy..

Raymond: you have already done that, I just need you to dot it down to make it official.

You see the "mine " cover up deal? The one you wanted to turn into a drug lab? Well, guess who got the deal and is building a shopping complex?

Babalwa throws the file at Raymond.

Babalwa: you are such a dog Raymond! I hate you so much and I'm going to show you! If you think you are going to get away with this, think again!

Raymond: yada yada yada nonsense! Have a look at this, maybe it's going to motivate you.

He shows her the files he has on her and her father. The fear on her face excite Raymond.

Raymond: you see, the police minister would be so happy to have this. I can just snap my fingers and this will be in his email drop box in a second...

Babalwa:(shaking) h.. ho.. how.. how did you get this?

Raymond: it doesn't matter. Are you now ready to sign?

She doesn't reply as her hand tremble with each page she is turning. Raymond hands her back the file.

Raymond: your signature ma'am...

Babalwa looks at him. Her heart is about to come out of her mouth. She's cornered! This information won't only lock them for good but have their properties seized by the government.

The pain she's feeling is nothing compared to what those guys did. She hates that she has no come back from this. Raymond clearly planned this well.

Her hands shaking, she signs the five pages of the document.

Raymond: thank you so much. I truly appreciate this. Urhm, I'll arrange that you get a laptop. You need to call a board meeting and inform them about this. Since you are here, zoom or Skype will do.

He winks at her and pick everything up except the files with evidence of their crimes.

Raymond: oh, you can keep that. I have the original copies.

He walks out of the ward and Babalwa screams. Her screams are filled with pain and so much rage..

Babalwa: oh my goodness! What have I done? How did I not see this? How can I allowed to be played like this?

Dad will never forgive me for this! I hate myself for this! Kenneth's son? Oh my God!

Nurses and doctors runs inside and hold her down as she is harming herself trying to break free from the cuffs.

Nurse: I think she's loosing it doctor, we need to sedate her.

To be continued.

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 27

RAYMOND

He double check his disguise one more time and leave the hospital office going to Desmond's ward.

The security outside his door is crazy. They search him, how crazy. He thinks to himself and proceed inside.

He puts the file he is carrying on the table near his bed and pull a chair. His eyes wonder around looking for a camera. He can't trust Desmond's goons not to put it on.

Raymond: Des Des... How is it going my man? It's been a minute.

I'm sorry for not coming early, I had few things to sort out you know. I don't know if you have been made aware that your daughter gave me reigns of the company?

He smiles, learn forward

Raymond: not only that by the way, I own it now . Yep, you heard me correctly. In an hour she will be doing a press conference informing the media and board members about the sale and new ownership.

He leans back on the chair and chuckle.

Raymond: I still can't believe it. My father's company is back! Damn! Oh my bad, I forgot to reintroduce

myself.

My name is Ikechi Raymond Okonkwo, son of Kenneth Okonkwo.

You were right, you should have trusted your instincts and suspicious when you felt like I looked like someone you knew. But I guess your arrogance surpassed your thinking.

It's done Des, that fake mine you wanted to build and turn one of the beautiful provinces into drug manufacturer is done..

Instead we'll do something reasonable for the people of that side. My partner is busy with the community and land council's right now making sure the building commence soon.

And oh, you know my partner, he's the guy you wanted to kill for his piece of land. Remember him? He was at your daughter's birthday.

I remember seeing you livid when he appeared. Hahaha, let me tell you something more interesting, he's dating your daughter and damn, your daughter is head over heels in love.

He leans near his ear, smiling like a baby and whisper to his ears.

Raymond: I think they are going to get married. That would be cute, don't you think? I will rock my best man attire and be there witnessing the beautiful event.

I hope you won't die from heart attack seemingly your second daughter doesn't like you that much.

He check his watch and stands up, lifts his pants up and come out with two syringes he hid in his socks.

Raymond: okay, time for the chit chat is over. I'll save the rest of discoveries to be made by your daughter.

It's time for you to wake up. I need you to fix one last thing for me. Not that I can't do it myself but I want you to feel the pain your sister will be at when you tell her that you stole my child and gave it to her.

You are going to do that honor, you yourself. I want you to die from guilty when you see her break apart in front of you for giving her false hope at motherhood with a stolen baby.

You are going to get up and you will fix that mess just as you created it. I can go there and snatch my baby but no.. you are going to do it.

He injects the dose on his drip and pull out another one...

Raymond: I'm sorry, this one has to go through your skin so hold on. It's going to hurt a bit, nothing you can't handle though.

He finishes injecting him and check his watch.

Raymond: in about 10 minutes, they will start kicking off and I will be long gone.. I'm looking forward to see you and tell you the rest when you are up.

Let me go to the media briefing.

He winks and walk out of his ward...

ZOLEKA

She runs around the house shouting for her mother's name.

Bulelwa:oh yini Zo? Who died?

Zoleka: Mama! Come look. Babsie is live!

Bulelwa gets up and come closer to Zoleka and watch on her phone. Babalwa is addressing the media about the sales and new ownership.

Zoleka:did you know about this?

Bulelwa: I only knew that she gave that guy reigns for a while but this, I don't know.

Zoleka: so what are you going to do about it? Mom

she's giving the family's legacy to this guy!

Bulelwa: I don't care what Babalwa and her boyfriend does. She can sell everything including this house I couldn't care less.

Zoleka: something is not right here. I need to go see her..

Bulelwa: Be careful Zoleka. Don't involve yourself in something you won't be able to dig yourself out from.

Zoleka ignores her mother. She grab her bag and run to the cars.

Zoleka: take me to my sister.

She says climbing at the back and the guard and

drivers rushes to their positions.

She keeps on checking the news, it's buzzing.
People are confused as to what is happening. How
can such a huge company be sold to a stranger like
that.

By the time she gets to hospital, the briefing is over.
She badge inside her ward and find Babalwa crying.

She sits next to her and take her hand.

Zoleka: Babs...

Babalwa:(sniffing) it's over Zoleka, it's over.. damn I
have to give it to him. He played me good. I didn't
see this one coming.

Zoleka: what's happening Babalwa?

She gives her the summary of the story and Zoleka gasp in shock.

Zoleka: you mean all this time this guy was not in love with you but pushing his mission?

Babalwa: yoooh Zoleka I'm such a fool! There were signs but I chose to ignore them because I desperately wanted this to work, he was so perfect for me..

Zoleka: trust me when I say I want you and dad to pay so bad. I want you to account to everything you have done especially those girls you trafficked but not this way.

This is an umbrella of dad's businesses! You and

dad are supposed to be in prison.

Babalwa: unfortunately He's playing dirty, just like we did. Taking everything we own to leave us broke. There's no worse punishment than that. Trust me, even prison is better.

Zoleka keeps quite trying to digest all this.

Babalwa: you know what is funny? Your boyfriend is in this too...

Zoleka: huh?

Babalwa:yes.. they are working together. He helped him get the mine deal, helped him stop our jet. Right now Mlungisi is a CEO in one of the companies that poached our clients...

Zoleka: Babalwa you are lying! Mlungisi is only fighting for his land and stopping whatever you are trying to do to it. He is busy with his farm.

Babalwa: I told you, didn't I? You know, I understand Raymond's beef with us. It's deep. If I were in his shoes I would do exactly what he did.

But I don't understand how your boyfriend fits into this. Yes sure he has to protect his land I get that. But now he's deep Zoleka. He is in too deep

And from where I'm standing, Raymond can turn against him anytime or maybe not I don't know their deal.

I admit, they won this round, I give to them and I don't have a come back, YET!!

One thing for sure, I will come back and it won't be nice. You need to make up your mind whose side are you on before it's get ugly.

Trust me, it's going to get ugly and bloody.

Zoleka: can you just end all of this? Aren't you now even?

Babalwa: never. The Majozis don't back down without a fight. Let Raymond and your boyfriend enjoy this round. They earned it, but it won't be for long.

Zoleka sighes defeated and confused. This is just all too much to take in.

MLUNGISI

They pull up outside one of the biggest clubs in Jozi. You can tell from the parking lot that people who come here are monied.

The dress code is out of this world and screams money. Niggars didn't come here to play.

Walking inside they find Nhlaka, Khumo, Bakang and the rest. They cheer at them and shake their hands.

Nhlaka: talk about a clean job. Well done guys, we saw the news.

Raymond: yeah it's trending like sh*t! We couldn't have done it without you guys, thank you for pulling up.

Khumo: let's drink and be merry!

The pour their shots and toast to each other. The laughter that's coming from their table is crazy..

Right then Aka's song- The world is Yours burst from the speakers. They all get up and dance to it, led by Khumo doing the Uncle Vinny dance moves..

"You played it safe, I raised the bar

Amazing grace, I praise the Lord

Versace store, the world is yours

Monate so, monate so

Paparazzi wanna fuck with a happy home

The shwashwi in the cut with a camera phone

Everytime we in the club it's a family show

Take the trophy home, we the champions

Champions

Champions

Champions

Champions

Mlungisi is disturbed by his phone vibrating. It's a message from Zoleka.

" My dad woke up"

Mlungisi: gents.. Des is up..

Raymond smirk and gulp down his drink and call the waiter.

Raymond: more reason to celebrate!

To be continued

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 28

DESMOND

Doctors having been in and out of his ward the whole night making sure all is good.

His sudden rise from coma is shocking but nonetheless they are happy to have him back to life.

He just took a bath with the help of nurses and is forcing to be discharged.

Sitting on his bed, he pages his phone that has been brought in by his personal guard.

The trending stories about his company under new ownership are driving him nuts. This boy has bite more than he can chew!

He's going to show him that this game isn't for boys like him. Even his father couldn't stand in his way, who TF does he think he is?

The first person he called this morning was Ziyanda and ordered her to take the first flight out of the country with Amara. Ziyanda tried to ask questions but he was very bold and clear about what he wants.

The next person he calls is the judge handling the case.

Mzikayise: hello?

Desmond: how do you sit there and let this people

do this to my daughter while you are also part of the clientele?

Mzikayise:(whispering) such things can't be discussed over the phone Majozi...

Desmond: I don't care, do you hear me? Make sure this case cease to exist.

As for the minister, I've got few files on him. I know he won't like his wife and kids know that he's screwing teenage boys. Then we shall see if he's going to order that arrest on me.

Mzikayise: that's too much information. I'll sort your daughter's case.

Desmond: do it as in yesterday!

He cuts the call and exhales out. His body hurts from all the pipes that were injected in it but this is not a time to whine and be weak.

He has so much to solve with so little time. His guard walk in after receiving a text from him.

Guard: boss?

Desmond: I need you to deal with this Raymond guy Immediately! If I don't kill him now, he's going to kill me.

Guard: how do you want us to do it?

Desmond: make sure you are no where near that place because I know for sure he expanded the security.

You are smart , I trained you well. Figure this out but make sure that today ends with him not alive.

Guard: I'll arrange it right away..

They get disturbed by Zoleka who walks in slowly.

Desmond: you may be excused.

The guard leaves and Zoleka shoots a hatred stare towards Him.

Zoleka: even after visiting death you are still scheming? You are not tired of these games? After everything you did to his family?

Desmond: Zoleka, stay out of this...

Zoleka: I can't believe that for a moment I felt sorry for you! You deserve everything that Raymond is doing to you and more!

If it was possible I was going to offer him my help!

Desmond: you don't mean that, I'm still your father!

Zoleka:(shaking her head crying) bullsh*t! You are not my father! I refuse to be called your daughter!

You are sick, twisted and wicked. I hate you with everything in me! Since you are escaping the justice system, I hope and pray all these people you killed haunts you and drive you mad!

Desmond: Zo my baby, calm down let's talk...

Zoleka: No! You are dead to me, dead! I don't ever want to see you again. I'm leaving and this is the last time you see me.

She wipes her tears and walk out of the ward running. One guard peep in.

Desmond: let her be.. she needs to calm down.

ZOLEKA

She runs to her car and get inside it and drive away in a huge speed.

Tears are blinding her vision. This man is a demon. How can he be this heartless?

He calls Mlungisi.

Mlungisi: babe, I just got home my head is pounding. Last night was a bomb! I can't believe I have to report to a meeting feeling this way... Babe? Are you there?

Zoleka: yes, can you please forward me Raymond's number. It's quite urgent.

Mlungisi: is everything okay?

Zoleka: I'll tell you later.

Mlungisi: okay, I'm sending them now.

She cuts the call and open her messages. She calls him immediately. His phone ring for a while before he picks up.

Raymond: hello?

Zoleka: Raymond,it's Zoleka.

Raymond: oh Zoleka,hi.

Zoleka: I need to see you,it's really urgent. Are you home or at the office?

Raymond: I'm preparing my 11:30 meeting,about to leave my house soon.

Zoleka: please send me your address.

Raymond: urhm,yeah sure I'll.

The call cuts and she wipes her tears and park on the side of the road. She texts her mother a message telling her how much she loves her but can't do this anymore. She can't be coming home and staying with them.

Her mother asks that she comes home so they can talk about it but Zoleka maintains that there's nothing to talk about. When she gets back she's packing her things and leaving for good.

Bulelwa tells her she will be waiting for her. Zoleka punch in the address from Raymond just sent and drive there.

Upon her arrival, she finds an army of men who asks her endless questions until she manages to drive through.

Getting out of her house, she sees lots of men

patrolling, some are even at the roof. It's nothing new because her father has this kind of security.

One man leads her inside the house and she sees Portia. She chuckles.

Zoleka: wow, let me guess. You are the wife?

Portia: yes.

Zoleka: and I assume you knew about all of this?

Portia: I did, we planned it together.

Zoleka: ohw? Including the part of your husband sleeping with my sister?

Portia: everything.

Zoleka: you are strong. I can never be you.

Raymond appears from the stairs dressed in formal pants and a white shirt.

Portia: I'll get you something to drink.

She gets up and leave them. Raymond sits down.

Raymond: you have something to say?

Zoleka: yes,I'm coming from the hospital to see my father. He's planning a war against you.

Raymond: of cause he would,he can bring it on.

Zoleka: you don't understand neither do you know my dad. Do you?

Raymond: Zoleka, look around you, your father is down.....

Zoleka: yes but not out! I think you are underestimating him. The mistake you did here was not killing him when you get a chance and now I'm afraid you won't know what hit you.

My dad was once a soldier in his youth years, when he strikes, he strikes now.

Raymond: killing him would be an easy way out. And if I did kill him, I would probably not know that he took my daughter.

Zoleka: he took your daughter? Which daughter?

Raymond: (sighs) Amara is my daughter..

Zoleka quickly gets up covering her mouth.

Zoleka: oh my God! Oh my word! Please tell me that's not the truth? Ziyanda will die!

Portia: unfortunately it's the truth, we did DNA..

Zoleka: oh wow. Now it makes sense why Mlungisi asked me what would happen if Amara's parents were to show up....

She wipes her tears and take her bag.

Zoleka: I need to go. Raymond think about what I said.

She takes two steps to the door and stop dead when she sees a V-1 rocket (missile) coming through the window in a huge speed.

Zoleka:(screaming) get down!!

In a second the whole house bomb up and goes up on fire. Gunshots and sounds goes off outside while the house cramble down.

BULELWA

She has been sipping on her wine busy checking on Zoleka. Her last seen on WhatsApp is 30 minutes ago.

She is not settled about their last conversation about her leaving home for good.

She needs to talk to her and find out what is it that pissed her off. Yes she lives in Mpumalanga but there's something weird about the way she said "leaving home for good"

The door opens and she jumps hoping it's her only to see Desmond being wheeled inside.

She clicks her tongue and walk past him to sit on the couch.

Desmond: are you not going to pretend to be happy to see me and help me to the couch?

Bulelwa: you have people for Everything I think, so please don't bore me.

Desmond: are you that disappointed that I'm not

dead? Sweetheart, you should know by now that I'm not an easy man to kill.

Bulelwa: that is so unfortunate because I was so ready to cash in on your policies.

Desmond chuckles as he walks slowly balancing with one crutch and sits next to her.

Desmond: where is everyone in this house?

Bulelwa: your sister left unexpectedly this morning. As for your daughter, I have been trying to text and call her the past 30 minutes.

Desmond: let her be, she knows the way back home.

He grabs the TV remote and put on the news

channel. Trending is Raymond's house burning down, people dying from the fire and the shooting that took place.

Bulelwa: rewind that part!

Desmond: which one?

Bulelwa: the ones where they are carrying the dead bodies out of the house!

Desmond rewinds back, Bulelwa snatch the remote and zoom the picture.

Her glass drop on the ground spilling the wine when she sees Zoleka there. What gives away is the feather tattoo on her hand showing as they cover her body laying it down next to 3 others.

Bulelwa: umntanami!!!(my child)

She wails loud getting up and Desmond's mouth dries out. He can't believe this. He zooms the surroundings and indeed spot Zoleka's car...

His world become blank immediately, he killed his daughter!

To be continued...

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 29

BABALWA

She quickly hides her phone behind her when the police officer guarding her walks up to her.

She was still reading the news of Raymond's house bombing.

Babalwa: good day officer.

Officer: there's nothing good about this day if criminals like you temper with the justice system.

Babalwa: what's wrong? Why are you so angry? It's

after 12...

The police click his tongue and uncuff her other hand and take his cuffs.

Officer: when you get discharged, you are free to go.

Babalwa: are you serious?

Officer: don't act surprised! You people think you own the world and law right?

Babalwa frown. She's very much excited about escaping prison and she knows for a fact that her father is involved.

Officer: one day, all will catch up with you. Trust me. You will think you have been bewitched.

He walks away and Babalwa gets off from bed. Her hands are free! Yeses this is a dream!

The door open and she composes herself. The female warden gives her the personal belongings that were seized during her arrest.

Babalwa: I hope everything is in here...

Warden: we wouldn't risk having you come after us would we?

Babalwa: I suppose not...

She walks away and stops at the door.

Warden: I'm sorry about your sister.

Babalwa is confused as hell and doesn't even get time to find out what is she talking about.

She texts her lawyers to send in drivers and confirm her release.

MLUNGISI

He has been pacing up and down in his office. God knows how hard he stopped himself from jumping into his car and drive to Johannesburg right away.

The bottle of the whiskey is almost empty as he's now drinking from it and tapping his foot down. It's everywhere, the news of Raymond's house being on fire. He is so worried about the outcome.

His phone rings. He jumps to it.

Mlungisi: Nhlaka mfe2, please tell me the good news... Tell me what the journalists are reporting is not true.

Nhlaka:(sighs) I wish there was a better way to say this...

Mlungisi: no mfe2 please.

Nhlaka: It was a mess bra, this attack will surely go down in history. I can confirm with you that Raymond, his wife and your girlfriend are part of the people that died there. I don't know what's going to happen with their bodies since you said Raymond's family was wiped out.

As I'm talking to you right now, I'm standing outside. Desmond and his wife just left with the body of their daughter.

He cuts the call and sinks to the floor. His heart beating so fast , lump on his throat. He is feeling fuzzed up and nauseous at the same time.

Fighting back the tears proves to be impossible this time so he let them flow down his face.

An image of Zola smiling flashes through his mind he burst and cry out so loud. One of the employees rushes to the room and find him on the floor holding on to his chest...

He calls his colleague and they lay him straight down hitting him on his back as he groan in pain.

Guy: boss, cry, let it all out before you suffer stroke.

DESMOND

He is in his office, feeling dizzy. All of this is a dream. He didn't want to believe it until his two eyes showed him his daughter laying there.

It's the burned body and the scar on her face that traumatize him the most. He keeps on thinking about the pain her daughter might have felt before she took her last breath.

Seeing his wife passing out at the scene broke his heart to the pieces. Now he can't even celebrate the death of his enemy...

Raymond was badly burned especially on his right side of the body, from the head down to the leg. Serves him right.

Desmond:(wiping his tears drinking his cognac) why Zoleka? Why did you go there my baby? Did you

really have to leave after saying such hurtful words?

I was really hoping for a day and time where you and I would iron things. I was hoping for a perfect time where I would apologize for being selfish and not a perfect father to you.

My Angel, now I will never get a chance to mend our relationship. You left me so unexpectedly. I'm so sorry Zozo wami....

He cries and his office door opens. He quickly lifts his head up and sees Babalwa.

Her face is swollen with red eyes. She is wearing a skirt, head wrap and scarf over her shoulders.

Desmond: how is your mother?

Babalwa: I gave her some sleeping pills she is sleeping.

Desmond:(pouring his drink) I don't even know what to say to her. I don't know how I'm going to look at her. This feels like a bad nightmare.

Babalwa:(sniffing) you killed my sister..

She says in a low tone wiping her tears.

Desmond: Babsie, you know I never intended to... I didn't send her there.

Babalwa: at the end of the day your call killed my sister. You failed her once again! I'm trying by all means to understand and justify it but it doesn't take away the fact that my sister paid the price.It would have been better if I died in her place.

Desmond: Babsie..

Babalwa: (shaking) No, I won't see her anymore
neither hear her annoying voice. My sister is gone!

She didn't deserve to die like that, she was innocent!
God she warned us countless times how our actions
are going to hurt us at the end.

I remember her last words to me she said " Babalwa
aren't you tired, when are you going to end this?"

Desmond: Babsie, I am also hurting. Never in my
wildest dreams did I ever think of my daughter dying
this way.

But let's not pretend as if Zoleka was a saint. What
was she doing in an enemy's house?She was

supposed to side with us, her family!

Babalwa: are you serious right now? Is that all you are going to say? Is that all that you care about? Zoleka being in an enemy's house?

Desmond: what happened to Zoleka will haunt me forever but look at the positive side of it. We eliminated the enemy and we are going to take back our company. We won once again.

Babalwa:(wiping her tears) I'm tired of being a starrng. I'm tired of being this person. Look at what it has cost me at the end? The only sister and sibling I have...

Desmond: I understand my daughter, pain and grief can make you talk like this but I know you Babsie. You are strong and going to bounce back..

Babalwa: no Dad. I want out. And I mean it.

She gets up and leave the office banging on his door...

To be continued.

#sponsored

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 30

MLUNGISI

Unable to make sense of everything that has happened, he asked one of his employees to drive him to Johannesburg the following morning.

He needed closure and confirmation of the news after unable to sleep it all through the night. Raymond can't die. Not when everything is looking up for them.

I mean the building of the shopping centre has commenced with its foundation.

He is supposed to live to see it all through. He doesn't even want to talk about Zoleka. He had so much hopes for her. Wanted to make her so happy and love her beyond measures.

Maybe he was not made for love. Maybe this is payback for the girls he hurt during his youth time before settling with Buhle. He thought karma visited him with Buhle but it is quite obvious that it's not done with him yet.

He arrives at the morgue and asks to see Raymond and Portia. His body shivers seeing the burns on their bodies. Especially Portia.

She looks horrible, no eyes, one ear off and Nose burned out.

The door opens and a tall man walks in. His attire

tells him that he is from Nigeria. He doesn't need to be told.

Mlungisi: greetings. How may I help you?

Him: I should ask you the same. What are you doing here?

Mlungisi: I'm sorry but I just came to validate the news. It didn't make any sense. Before going any further, who are you?

Him: Donald, we worked together with Raymond in the UK. We have been friends for quite some time, he named me as his next kin after his wife.

Mlungisi: oh I see. Pleased to meet you although we are meeting under these circumstances. I'm Mlungisi, his business partner.

Donald: I remember him mentioning you some time.

He takes a step closer and looks at Raymond.

Donald: I wish he listened to me when I told him this revenge thing was a suicide mission. I hate such because it never ends well.

That touches Mlungisi. In his mind he has been thinking about coming after Desmond but the thought of it harming his only surviving relative and parent is making him think twice.

He counts his blessings twice for still having his grandfather alive. Maybe if he didn't mix himself in this revenge thing, he wouldn't be so stressed.

Donald: I'm flying the bodies back to Nigeria this

afternoon. Would you like to attend the funeral?

Mlungisi:yes I would like to. Raymond was my brother.

Donald:(tapping on his shoulder) give me your number so I can text you all the details.

Mlungisi types them on his phone and hands it back to him.

Mlungisi: Raymond and I had a company. Our first big project or should I say account recently kick-started.

I want to know what am I supposed to do with his shares?

Donald: hold on to them. Until we know what to do because I myself and I? I'm not involving myself in this mess. My wife and kids still needs me.

Mlungisi nods and watch as Donald excuses himself making phone calls. Mlungisi looks at Ray one more time.

Mlungisi: it still feels like a dream. Rest well brother. I'm sure your father is proud. You came , fought. Till we meet again Ray.

He touches his hand and walk out of the room back to his car.

BABALWA

She knocks into her mother's bedroom and walk in taking off her shoes.

She's seated on the mattress with her sisters.

Babalwa: Mama, how are you feeling today?

Bulelwa: I'm a walking zombie my dear. The more people are coming in to comfort us the more I feel like screaming and tell them to get out

Babalwa squeeze her hand.

Babalwa: I know. I didn't sleep a wink last night, I woke up in the middle of the night and went to her bedroom. It still feels awful.

Bulelwa: what can we say? How far are you with the arrangements?

Babalwa: I'm still trying to get her friends and notify them. You know Zoleka was part of the RCL team at the University so they need to be informed as well.

Bulelwa: I know this is hard on you but thank you. I seriously wouldn't have survived alone. I appreciate you going up and down and making sure your sister has a beautiful send off.

Babalwa:(teary) it's the least I can do Mama. If I had power, I would wake her up.

Mourners enter the room and she walks out going to the bedroom. Passing by her father's office, she hears him shouting to whoever on the phone.

She pushes the door open and walks inside.

Desmond: Babsie, thank God you are here..

Babalwa: what is it? Who are screaming at?

Desmond: isn't these people who don't listen? I need you to go to the company and...

Babalwa fold her hands and chuckle in disbelief.

Babalwa: the person who doesn't listen here it's you! Didn't I tell you I want nothing to do with the company?

Desmond: Babalwa, don't be rational and make emotional decision. The investors are in shock. This is the time to save our company and take it back!

Babalwa: save it yourself, let me arrange my sister's funeral and mourn her in peace.

I think you should sleep and cut down on the alcohol, unless you want us to plan your funeral next week.

She walks away with her father shouting her name behind.

DAYS LATER

Zoleka's funeral is emotional and filled with her peers from the University. They all speak well about her and how much she loved everyone around her.

Babalwa also reads an emotional send of letter from her and mother. Desmond is going through the pits at this point.

He couldn't bring himself to be at the funeral and spent the day at the office. Him handling the ropes

himself is difficult. He long left the pressure when he put Babalwa in charge.

He enjoys it though because it distract him from thinking about Zoleka. Unable to hide forever, he arrives just as the cars are going to the cemetery and joins his family.

Zoleka is laid to rest with lots of flowers on her grave.

*

*

*

Mlungisi attended Raymond and the wife's funeral. The number of guests didn't even reach 50. There were few people there and it was tense. Few distant relatives cried so much because they thought

Raymond died long ago when his family was wiped out.

He kept on thinking about Amara who would probably grow up not knowing her biological parents.

What comforts him though is knowing that Ziyanda loves that baby and is taking care of her like hers.

He watched the funeral service of his girlfriend on a live video from Facebook while on a plane coming back home.

First thing he does when he arrives is driving straight to the cemetery.

It's almost 6 am in the morning when he arrives carrying flowers. He puts them next to the many placed on her tombstone.

He sits down next to her grave, his head down, tears rolling down, smoke coming out of his mouth.

Mlungisi:I'm sorry I couldn't be here to see you being laid to rest.

I couldn't even bring myself to attend your memorial service. I have always thought I was strong but this situation proved me how weak I am.

I have never be in so much denial like I have been the past few days. I kept on hoping to receive a call saying this is a prank, you survived, somehow miraculously woke up in the morgue and in hospital.

Zo, you were so young, full of life and deserved so much better. I honestly wish I didn't give you Raymond's number that day.

I really wish I did something, to save you and protect you. I don't know how I'm going to go forward without you.

I'm empty, my soul is empty. Look at how I have lost weight in a week. What's going to happen to me in the next few months?

Who's going to double text me, asks me if I have eaten 3 times a day?

He smiles and wipe his tears.

Mlungisi: it's so funny how you would cook up a storm but hardly eats because you were serving body goals.

An image of their last time together in her apartment

where she was cooking and him watching her flashes his mind.

Mlungisi: I miss your voice, I keep on replaying the old voice notes on my phone just so I can hear it again. I miss seeing your name pop up on my screen when you call. I hate phone calls but I love how I would pause everything when you called because you hated it when I didn't answer.

I miss your smile and one dimple, your forever kisses on my face like I'm a baby.

I miss your cooking, how you poured all your heart and emotions in making me that meal.

I miss making love to you, I miss fucvking you, I miss your kinky naughty side.

I miss telling you that I love you...

He stops and sniff as his chest tighten up with pain.

Babalwa: she loved you too, so much.

He quickly turns and sees Babalwa behind her. She's wearing a long dress and a doek.

Babalwa: I was going through her laptop yesterday, the pictures, videos you two created, the messages she wrote on her diary about you.

She really loved you. I'm so sad I never gave her a chance to tell me all about it. I'm really sorry you lost her this way.

Mlungisi doesn't reply and Babalwa put her hand on

his shoulder.

Mlungisi: how did you know I was here?

Babalwa: security saw your car and called home . I was awake for some coffee since I couldn't sleep and decided to come and check.

Mlungisi: I'm sorry for trespassing, I have to go before your father wakes up...

Babalwa: it's okay, you can stay as long as you want. I'll handle my father.

Silence passes between them.

Babalwa: how was Raymond's funeral?

Mlungisi: emotional, very sad.

Another silence moment passes. Babalwa sniffs.

Babalwa: I miss him. I thought after everything he did to me lying just to settle a score ,I will hate him but... I guessed I genuinely loved him.

She wipes her tears and gets up walking back to her car leaving Mlungisi staring at Zoleka's smiley picture on her tombstone.

To be continued...

#sponsored by Zonke Mageba♥

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 31

BULELWA

She pulls her suitcase down to the kitchen and finds Babalwa washing dishes. Wow, that's a first. Babalwa doing house chores? It's going to rain Ice cream!

Babalwa: good morning Mama

Bulelwa: morning baby. Have you seen your father?

Babalwa: I think he has already left for work.

Bulelwa: we buried our daughter two days ago and

he's continuing with life as usual? Why am I even surprised.

Babalwa: I think he's using work as distraction. Where are you going with suitcases so early in the morning?

Bulelwa: I'm going home Babalwa. I can't be in this house. I will go crazy I'm telling you.

Babalwa: I understand, I am also planning on moving permanently to my apartment. This place feels cold. When are you coming back?

Bulelwa: I'm never coming back. I'm leaving your father, for good this time..

Babalwa: wow.. urhm mom are you sure?

Bulelwa: I have tolerated enough Babalwa but this is where I put an end to it. I'm done. Promise me that you will look after yourself and that your sister's death is a wake up call for you.

There's nothing good from being evil and hurting others. I pray to God that he cleanse your heart and make you a better person. You still stand a chance.. only if you want to change.

Babalwa: do you think God forgives people like me mama? I don't think so. I've passed that stage of deserving God's forgiveness.

Bulelwa: go back to church Babalwa. Pray to God, speak to him from the bottom of your heart. In his word he said, "I will forgive your sins no matter how badly they are, as long as you confess them to me"

Confess your sins to him, he's the only one capable

of listening without judging.

Babalwa: I hear you mom. I don't know if it will work but I'll try. What is going to happen to your boutique and other businesses?

Bulelwa: I have someone to run them for me temporarily until I'm ready to come back to business. I just need to mourn my daughter away from this place.

Babalwa: okay mom. I am going to Mpumalanga today to sort out her apartment. I don't know what to do with it.

Bulelwa: maybe it's best you sell it. I don't know, you were the one paying rent for it so it's up to you.

Keep well, if you need me don't hesitate to call me.

I'm your mother Babalwa, I will never forsake you.

They share a tight hug and Bulelwa kiss her cheeks and pulls her bags walking out...

She loads them in her car and get at the back instructing the drivers to take her to the company.

Her heels making the sound as she walks to his office. She finds him sleeping on top of so many files and papers.

The whole office smelling like a brewery. She shake her head. He lifts his head up and wipe his the saliva coming out of his mouth and burp.

Desmond: Buli, waze wamuhle sthandwa Sami (you are looking good my love)

Bulelwa: tell me, how is it that you are sitting on that chair? Didn't Babalwa sign this company off?

Desmond: you mean the unofficial sale? With no witnesses to it? Please .

Bulelwa:of cause, you are capable of undoing everything, I wish you had so such powers to wake up our daughter.

Desmond: Buli...

She raise her hand to stop him from talking and open her handbag. She takes out a white envelope and give it to him.

Bulelwa:sign it.

Desmond reads the papers and his eyes widened in shock.

Desmond: you are not serious! Bulelwa you can't divorce me right after we lost a child..

Bulelwa: you mean the same child you treated like an outcast? And don't you dare use Zoleka's death on this.

Sign the damn papers and let me walk away from this shame of a marriage. I should have done so long ago, maybe my daughter would be alive today

Desmond:Bulelwa, you can't leave me now.. I need you the most. We can work through this.

Bulelwa: no. Don't make this difficult. You already have a reputation you don't want to add more.

I know you are cruel and can drag this divorce just to spite me but if you ever loved me, you are going to sign those papers and let me go.

Desmond blinks and a tear drop. He looks for a pen and sign at each document. Bulelwa takes off her ring and put it on the table.

Bulelwa: good bye Desmond I wish I could say it's been a pleasure.

She collects the envelope and walk out of the office.

BABALWA

She just arrived at Zoleka's flat. The drive from Joburg has been slowly. She dread it on purpose but here she is.

When they came to collect her clothes , her scent was all over, still is.

She sits on the couch and pick up a framed picture of them together. They are hugging each other on this picture and smiling.

She remember this day, she had obtained her first diploma and she took her out to celebrate the results.

She puts the picture on her chest and rest her back on the couch letting the tears stream down.

She spent most of the time fighting with his sister and chasing her father around.

She wishes she could just get at least one chance to be with her, a chance to tell her everyday that she

loved her and that she mattered.

Her phone rings, it's a group call from her friends. She click her tongue and rejects the call.

It's the only time they are calling after everything she's been through, her arrest and sisters death. None of them came to the funeral not even a text message passing condolences.

In a way she understands their behavior, I mean with all the scandals around her name, one would want to distance themselves from it.

Her phone ring again and she pick it up ready to switch it off when she realizes it's a Mpumalanga landline number

She sits up putting the picture on her tighs.

Babalwa: hello?

Mlungisi: Babalwa, hi. It's Mlungisi here.

Babalwa: I figured. How can I help?

Mlungisi: I am calling to inquire about the spare keys to Zoleka's flat. She had given me to have an access at her place.

Now I don't know what to do with them. I think it's best if I return them back to you or her mom.

Babalwa: urhm yeah sure. I'm actually at her place. You can send someone to drop them off or I can come collect them

Mlungisi:I'll come drop them off.

Her heart beats faster and she isn't sure why. She hold her neck.

Babalwa: urhm yeah, sure.

The call ends and she looks around.

Babalwa: breath Babalwa, he's only bringing the keys, he's not going to do anything to you.

She keeps on repeating those words until he arrives. His presence is heavy. There's something about his aura that commands respect.

Babalwa: unfortunately there's nothing here to offer you. Unless we order something.

Mlungisi: no need, I'm not staying. I just wanted to be here for the last time.

Babalwa: okay.

Mlungisi: can I have few moments in her room?

Babalwa: sure, you know where it is.

Mlungisi walks to Zoleka's bedroom and Babalwa rushes to get water hoping the "dum dum dum" her heart is doing will stop.

MLUNGISI

Being in Zoleka's room bring so much memories. He remembers the first time he was here. How they

slept the following day after staying all night chatting up a storm

He realizes that he has never been a fan of talking much until Zoleka. She was capable to make him talk. From the gossip to future plans she had.

One thing for sure she valued education and wanted to be have a PhD tittle In her name.

He sinks on the bed pulling one of the pillows and sniff her scent off it.

A knock comes through the door and Babalwa stand there. He looks up at her. She looks scared, like she's fearing him. One would swear this isn't the same girl who came at his farm few months ago breathing fire

Babalwa: I have something that I think might comfort you and keep the memories you have with Zoe living forever.

Mlungisi: what's that?

Babalwa: it's a collection of your pictures and videos together, messages and poems she wrote for you on her diary.

Mlungisi:wow, that's very kind of you. I'll appreciate that. Thank you.

Babalwa: I will get the USB.

She walks back and Mlungisi stand up following her back to the lounge.

Babalwa:here it is..

Mlungisi:thanks. So what are you going to do with this place?

Babalwa: I don't know. I was thinking of selling it but then again part of me wants to do something with it in honor of her memory.

I just don't know what or where to start.

Mlungisi: well that sounds like a great idea. Your sister was all about beauty, art. Creating it and living through it. She also was in the beauty industry.

Babalwa: I know.. she came second as Miss Mpumalanga and became Miss university.

The idea of an agency actually came after a talk I had with her. She was so passionate about it and loved every moment about grooming girls to take up the space.

Sadly I used her passion and turned it into something so cruel.

She hold her face as tears stream down.

Babalwa: I really wish I could turn back the clock and do better, you know.

Mlungisi: you definitely can't turn back the clock but maybe you can do something about the presence to fix the past.

Babalwa: how?

Mlungisi: I don't know, maybe start from getting back the girls you shipped off.

She wipes her tears and listen attentively.

Mlungisi:how many were they? Don't count the ones we rescued, I mean from the past.

Babalwa: it was the first time we had to ship such a huge number of girls at once. Previously we would ship 3 at a time. Until the clientele grew we decided to grow the shipment as well

Mlungisi:so in total, how many girls have you successfully sold?

Babalwa: 10. Some are legally married to the guys now and...

Mlungisi:that is where you can start from. Return those girls home. Create a centre or whatever it is to help women in that situation and be an activist. I don't know, I'm just blabbing

Babalwa: you are making sense. I know this will get me in trouble with my father but I'm willing to do it. I know it cannot undo the harm done.

Mlungisi: if you are serious about it, I can help you.

Babalwa: you hate me...

Mlungisi: of cause, this is not about you. But something Zoleka would have loved to do and something she was working towards on doing in future.

You said you wanted to do something to honor your

sister's memory and I am offering my help with only this because I know she would do it.

When you have decided, call me.

He gets up and walks out of the door...

To be continued

Sponsored by Richard Thabang ♥

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 32

BABALWA

After the talk she had with Mlungisi, she spent the past two days researching about the previous clients and trying to locate where the girls are.

They are working as drug mules and prostitutes, the living condition is really bad. One of them died after the balloon used to wrap the drugs they transport with their stomach bursted.

She looks around just to be sure if there's no one coming that side and open her father's office.

First thing she does is going straight to his safe and get the files with the clientele details.

She never really had the info about them, her job was to scout girls and deliver them while her Father brought the guys.

Just as she's about to give up she finds it and pull it up placing it on the table. She takes loads of pictures of each page and return it back to the safe.

She sits down and watch the cctv footage of the whole house. Her father is busy running around in circles laughing.

This scene is disturbing. She quickly gets up and walk to the bar area where he is. She finds him on the floor breathing heavily, on his hand holding half of a broken glass.

She sighs heavily and kneel besides him picking up the pieces and helping him to sit up.

Babalwa: dad.. are you seriously going to turn and be an alcoholic? What's wrong with you?

Desmond: (laughing) I'm so tired. Your sister made me chase her around. Remember the game we used play when she was young?

Unfortunately I tripped and fell.

Babalwa's skin cringe. Did he just mention Zoleka? She looks around and back to her father.

Babalwa: I think you need to sleep.

Desmond: no, I have to finish this game with her.

Look, she's not pleased with you interfering.

She follows his look and he's staring at an empty stool opposite him.

Babalwa: oh my goodness! How the hell am I supposed to deal with this?

Okay dad come to bed, I think the alcohol is messing up with you now. I told you that you need to slow down. Now you are seeing things that are not there! Zoleka is dead, you saw her on the coffin before going down didn't you?

She struggles with him back to his bedroom and manage to get him under blankets.

Babalwa: if this continues I'll have to call for intervention because I can't deal with this. I already

have a lot on my plate as it is.

She looks at him already snoring and shake her head walking out closing the door.

She calls his personal guard.

Babalwa:make sure my father doesn't leave these premises today. If he attempts to,call me.

Guard: yes ma'am.

Babalwa: I'm going to be at the office.

She walks back to her bedroom to change.

MLUNGISI

He is parked at the place they first met with Zoe where she almost hit him with her car.

Sitting inside his car playing the video from Babalwa he can't help but wonder how life would be at this point if such tragedy didn't happen.

Seeing the building goes up everyday makes him wonder how proud Raymond would be for what they are doing for the community.

He doesn't even know what to do with the company they started together. One thing he knows is that he is going to save the money and shares for his child.

He will notify the company lawyers to anonymously pass it to Amara when she is old enough, that's if he won't be here to do it.

He lifts his head up and sees a familiar figure crossing the road with shopping bags. Buhle.

He puts his phone on the passenger seat and get out of his car walking up to her. He hasn't seen her in a while and she looks good. The boy is also growing up amazingly.

Mlungisi: Buhle..

She turns and sees him. Her smile almost reaching her ears.

Buhle: Mlungisi, yoooh it's been so long. I honestly thought you have moved to another province

Mlungisi: hawu mara njani, with my name all over the place

Buhle: yeah well you can do all of that even not staying here. How are you doing mara? How is mkhulu?

Mlungisi: well the old man is fine.. surprisingly well actually. As for me, I'm just hanging in there.

Are you going home? Where did you park?

Buhle: I'm actually taking taxis...

Mlungisi: what happened to your car?

Buhle: yooh, my mom used it without my permission and got in an accident with it. Right now it's there in the mechanic's yard with a R65 000 debt. I'm so frustrated.

Mlungisi: I'm sorry. Are you still staying at home?

Buhle: after that incident I moved because I was really tired with her controlling and manipulative behavior. You know how she is..

Mlungisi: it's sad that even till today she's still like that. Let me give you guys a lift. It's hot.

Buhle: aw, thank you.

He helps her with her shopping back to his car and drive them back to her place. She's renting a 4 room RDP house.

She makes him some oros juice with ice with the snacks she bought from town while the boys plays with his new toys around.

Buhle: did you hear what happened to Bheki?

Mlungisi:(taking a sip) yeah, such an unfortunate situation.

Buhle: indeed it is. I also heard that his case is hanging dry nje. Apparently the person responsible is walking around freely

Mlungisi: what can we say, our justice system is wicked

Buhle: tell me about it..

Mlungisi: I'm going to pay off your debt at the mechanic so that you can get your car back..

Buhle: Mlungisi, you don't have to...

Mlungisi: I want to. Take it as a gift.

Buhle: thank you, I truly appreciate it.

Mlungisi: you are welcome. I should take my leave now. It was really nice seeing you

Buhle: same here.. do you think we will ever .. urhm sort things?

Mlungisi: no, we won't. I closed that door. Me being civil with you doesn't mean there's future between us.

I told you about my problem about getting back with you, and it won't change no matter the time.

Buhle: I understand. One can always hope. And besides I started seeing someone recently. But I can always leave him for you

Mlungisi: treat him right and be faithful to him. You deserve a second chance at love

Buhle: so are you.. I hope one day you will find someone who's going to love you the way you deserve.

I hope that you find someone whose love silences your insecurities. Actually, I hope you be that yourself.

Mlungisi: I thought I had found that not until God decided to take her away from me.

Buhle gasps in shock. She tries to touch him but he

gets up.

Buhle: I'm sorry.

Mlungisi: it's okay. I'll transfer the money to your account. You still using the same?

Buhle: yes, it's still the same.

He nods and walk out to his car without looking back. He drives away and hoots at the boy.

MAJOZI FAMILY HOLDINGS

Babalwa walks in carrying her handbag and laptop bag on her hand.

She's wearing a black dress that's hugging her body

with a head wrap on. Her navy stilletos announces her presence as the staff from reception jump seeing her.

Babalwa: so, this is what the company pays you to do? Sit all day playing tik tok videos?

They look down embarrassed, they didn't expect to see her back in. She looks so beautiful without the make up on, they conclude that the head wrap its a sign of mourning her sister since baby girl is always on weaves that touch her ass.

She's never one to put on a head wrap, let alone a hat.

Babalwa: if you no longer need this job, please let me know so that I can inform HR to advertise the post. There's so many unemployed people out there who seriously would love the opportunity ya'll are

taking for granted.

They apologize and she walk into the lift up to her office. Walking in she passes the lady who was cleaning and greets her.

She's shocked but returns the greetings. She sits on her chair placing her bags on the desk.

Looking around she can see the mess her father created in few days nje being around. She press the button on her desk.

Babalwa: Banele, please come to my office.

In a minute Banele badges in so excitedly but composes himself.

Banele: you called for me.

Babalwa: can you inform everyone to be in the boardroom in the next hour? We are going to have a meeting. I need to address everyone about how things are going to be here.

I can tell that being away a couple of weeks and having people coming in and out of this company has caused confusion.

People need to know why they are here and be reminded their job descriptions. I'm sure everyone enjoyed the break but that is over now.

Banele:(smiling) oh my gosh, she's back! I knew she was going to be back! It was miserable without you Babsie ,and thank you for coming back.

I am going to get on it right away.

He walks out squealing in excitement and Babalwa sits down taking out her eye glasses and putting them on.

She reaches for her phone and scroll down her contacts until she comes to Mlungisi's number.

She dials it and wait as it rings on the other side. Just as she's about to hang up, he answers.

Mlungisi:hello?

Babalwa: Mlungisi,hi.

Mlungisi: Babalwa...

Babalwa: I have taken the decision,I want to redo and fix my past. Are you still interested in helping me?

A moment of silence passes.

Mlungisi: I didn't expect you to reach that decision so soon. Yes, the offer is still on the table.

Babalwa: great, thank you. I don't know how we are going to discuss this. Phone calls or face to face. Which one would you prefer?

Mlungisi:draft everything and when you are ready, we can meet and we'll discuss a way forward.

Babalwa: awesome. Thank you, I'll be in touch.

Mlungisi: sure.

She cut the call and put it on the desk. She checks the time on her watch and open her laptop.

Babalwa: time for changes Babalwa... you can do this.

To be continued.

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 33

WEEKS LATER

DESMOND

He was getting back to his feet, slowly but surely. One of the good days he called his Sangoma to the house to perform a ritual.

He believed that Zoleka was haunting him and he was close at picking up papers from the Street. Babalwa returned home earlier that day and found the sangoma busy, she couldn't stand it ,packed her things and moved back to her apartment.

Desmond believes the cleansing to work because for days now he has slept peaceful without seeing Zoleka or hearing her giggles or her sniffing in the darkness.

He arrives at the company and his heart dance in a jolly mood seeing everyone doing what they are paid to do.

He got to admit that he trained his daughter well, the level of respect the employees give her surprise him at times.

Although he won't admit that he has lost touch in the corporate world, he's proud of how his daughter runs things.

He knocks at her office and she's on the phone. She signals for him to sit down and finish off the conversation.

Looking at her talking, he sees his wife in her.
Bulelwa is one beautiful woman and her daughters
made sure not to disappoint but inherit those looks.

Babalwa: I'm sorry about that. How are you doing
today?

Desmond: I'm very much fine my Angel.

Babalwa: I'm glad to hear that. You did well to come
by. I need your signature on something.

She looks for a file and hand it to him.

Desmond: I'm so happy to see you back in action like
this..

Babalwa: what can I say? This is my birth right. I've put so much sweat to see it go down the drain like that.

What brings you around? I know this is not a social visit.

Desmond: it's not. Babalwa I have been receiving calls from our clients. Someone is snooping and digging around information about the girls.

Babalwa stares back at him with a straight face.

Desmond: do you know anything about it?

Babalwa: why should I? Didn't we agree to lay low a bit after that scandal?

Desmond: I know, it's just weird that there will be people who are asking about those girls after so many years.

Babalwa: remember how I was trending for that case? I can bet that someone took it to themselves to dig and follow up.

Desmond: that person is inviting trouble afar from them. They need to stay away from this.

Anyway, any luck with getting our sponsors? We still need the mine.

Babalwa rests on her chair with her hands folded.

Babalwa: that ship has sailed. The building is up now and there's nothing we can do about it.

We can only now look for another clients and another deal.

Desmond: I still don't like the fact that this Mlungisi guy did us so dirty yet he's going and living around scott free.

Babalwa: dad, leave it please. I'm still healing from the trauma of Zoleka's death. This guy was Zoleka's love of her life so please...

Desmond: (sighs) fine,your mother called me about the cleansing ceremony.

Babalwa: she called me too, she will come around for it and stay for few days.

Desmond: I miss her.

Babalwa looks at him and doesn't say anything. He never thought he will miss her like this. It's only now he realise all the things he put his wife through.

The miscarriages she experienced in their course of marriage because of his behavior. He can only hope that as she will be home, they can fix things.

Desmond: my brother is coming out of prison next week.

Babalwa:(paging a document) so soon?

Desmond: he served his time! It's been 10 years, the 5 years are hanging.

Babalwa: okay.

Desmond: he's going to come crash with me since he has no where to go. I will help him pick up his pieces...

Babalwa: I hope you helping him, you won't place him here!

Desmond: Babsie..

Babalwa: no dad! I am never working with Moses or sharing one space with him!

I have never disrespected you but don't test me. Aren't you even ashamed of him? A man who kills his wife on cold blood, rape his daughter continuously?

Charity begins at home, I know you are your own monster but you made us feel safe when you were

home. Why couldn't your brother be the same?

Desmond is left dumbstruck and doesn't know what to say. He doesn't want to lose his daughter. He will have to make a plan with Moses, he can't come here.

Desmond: I have a few days trip before the ceremony to take..

Babalwa: where to?

Desmond: the less you know, the better.

Babalwa: when are you leaving?

Desmond: Tonight.

MLUNGISI

It's been a minute, everyday has been challenging but he is learning to live and do things by himself.

He is enjoying the pressure running two businesses brings him.

One thing he's happy about is finishing the renovation at his house. The whole house has been transformed to a double storey

His grandfather is always on his neck saying what's the point of living in such beauty without a wife.

Mlungisi ignores those talks everyday and tell him to be the one to take a wife and it always ends with the old man mad at him. That would crack Mlungisi up.

He kept his promise to help Babalwa trace those

girls. Knowing Nhlaka, Khumo and Bakang make things easier.

They transferred the list to Ceaser who knows most of the pimps around italy and they are looking around.

Babalwa has renovated Zoleka's place and prepared it to be the home where the ladies will squash in while they get help before they return to their families.

At first he didn't believe her but seeing her commitment towards making this happen, he put in the work to ensure it really happens.

His thoughts gets disturbed by a sound of heels coming towards his office.

He is by the window, which is not far from where the centre building is happening. He gets to watch the building while in his office drinking coffee with an air conditioner on.

A knock follows through and he tells the person to come in. To his surprise, Babalwa walks in.

First thing he notices is how young, beautiful and looks like Zoe so much without this heavy make up she puts on, he can tell she applied it but it's minimal. The head wrap adds up to her beauty even more.

Babalwa: hey, surprise surprise.

She says smiling a little.

Mlungisi: I thought we were meeting later? Surprise indeed. Please have a seat.

Babalwa: Thank you. Argh I just thought maybe I should come early and have some time to see how much the project is going.

Mlungisi:I'm sure you saw on your way up here. It's really moving up fast.

Babalwa: I did, I must say, great job. Even though dad is really not happy about it. But don't worry about him. How are you?

Mlungisi: I'm good, how was your trip?

Babalwa: it was great, decided to fly today. It's hot.

Mlungisi:yeah tell me about it. Would you like anything to drink?

Babalwa:no, I'm fine for now, thank you.

Mlungisi:cool. Since you are here, I guess we might get straight to business?

Babalwa: yeah sure,I suppose.

Mlungisi: awesome, so my people have started digging...

Babalwa: and they made sure to be loud enough to raise suspicions? Now dad knows someone is snooping around.

Mlungisi: serious? That's not good.

Babalwa: don't worry about it. At least he came to

me first with his suspicions. I guess we can still control it.

Mlungisi's phone ring and he excuses himself for a minute. He speaks on the phone for a while and hang up.

Babalwa: is that a gang language?

Mlungisi: and how would you know that?

Babalwa: please, I was arrested...

Mlungisi: pssss.. for 5 minutes.

Babalwa: In that 5 minutes a lot happened.

Mlungisi: yes sure. Let me see, in 24 hours you

stabbed another prisoner, sent to a solitary confinement, tried to commit suicide to escape jail. What else am I leaving?

Babalwa: and got gang raped by the guards...

Silence. Mlungisi looks at her. Suddenly the mood is tense.

Babalwa:(sighs)I'm sorry, I didn't mean to blurb that out...

Mlungisi:no its okay. I mean, I didn't know that. I'm sorry.

Babalwa: it's okay. I guess I deserved it.

Mlungisi: no you didn't. No matter how cruel a

person can get but I don't think I would ever condone rape. No matter the circumstances, I always believe that no one deserves that.

Babalwa: it wasn't the first time happening so hence I say it's okay..

Mlungisi gets off his chair and stand on his feet.

Mlungisi: let's take a walk. Are you going to be fine with those shoes?

Babalwa: I can even run with these.

Mlungisi: women! After you please.

BABALWA

Mlungisi leads her around the construction site. The fresh air from the office helped dried the tension off. Thank God her head is wrap, her weave would be so dusty now from all the cement and brick laying happening around.

It's refreshing to see people committed into their work despite the temperature outside

They are now standing inside one of the building, near to where a window will be placed at eating ice cream.

She actually forced him to get it too.

Mlungisi: you know I have always been curious. How

come a beautiful lady like you have this heart, do the things that you do?

Babalwa keeps quite and look outside.

Mlungisi: it's okay, I guess I overstepped boundaries with that question.

Babalwa: no, it's fine really. When I said to you that the rape at jail wasn't the first incident I meant I was raped before, at a very early stage.

Funny enough even there I was gang raped. I was 10, gang raped by 4 guys aged 14-19 I think, they were mixed raced with one black guy in them. I was coming from a netball practice they were coming from their soccer practice.

I don't know what happened to my dad's driver that

day but he delayed fetching me causing me to be the only one waiting at the netball court.

These guys came with their bags and tried to talk to me. I always knew I was beautiful, mom told me everyday so yeah.

They tried to make small talk but I was just pissed. I swore at them telling them to leave. They laughed and started teasing me.

One snatched my phone from me. I tried taking it back but he kept on running around. Before I could know it, I was on the ground and they had their way with me

I swear something died in me that day, I felt overpowered, weak and empty. You know what's funny? When they were done, they dressed me up and fixed my hair.

I stood there with my red eyes from crying. The driver saw nothing wrong, we hardly had a talk so I didn't even felt compelled to talk that day.

I got home and locked myself in my room, I was just numb. Couldn't even cry. My parents didn't pay much attention to it. I must admit that ever since the birth of my sister, their attention shifted from me and they focused more on her.

She was 4 at the time, an annoying naughty toddler. I would beat her up every chance I get and mom would seriously loose it.

I started being rebellious at the age of 12 hoping that will make them question my behavior but they didn't. Instead my mom would beat me up. That what drove the edge between us, I know I was supposed to say something but I guess,as a mother

I expected her to notice that something was wrong with me, picked up the change and investigate. She didn't.

They were hardly home, dad was always away on business, so was mom. Whenever they got a chance to be home, Zoe was their centre of attention.

I guess in a way I resented her. It got worse when she grew up to be the perfect child. I felt like she was doing too much and trying so hard to be perfect.

I volunteered to go to boarding school after numerous cases of me fighting at school, and things were better there. I had some peace of mind.

Went to varsity, graduated and got a job.

Mlungisi: then what changed?

Babalwa: this other time I saw dad killing a man. I was shocked. I confronted him about it, how chilled he was I guess tricked the curiosity and hunger in me.

I envied how much he was respected and feared. I visited him more often at work and observed at how he ran the business.

One day I told him that I want to work for him. He asked me if I was sure I said yes. He placed me in a junior level but I was still very much close to what he did.

Daily he taught me the ways and trained me about the business. In 3 months time I knew how to hold a gun and actually shoot at an object without a miss. It felt great.

I remember my first murder, the person had betrayed dad somehow and he called me to take him out. I did it without blinking.

I didn't miss, took one shot he was down. Dad was proud. Man, the respect I got from his men from then. Even those who were crushing on me and would hit on me privately stopped.

I loved it, being on top of the game, having that power to snap your fingers and have men run around like headless Chicken.

Since then, I didn't look back. I became that girl and it felt so much great. I started to look for more ways to be powerful, be in charge.

I never knew that one day the same power will take away my only sister. I now know that she wasn't trying to please our parents by being a good person

but she was indeed a good soul.

I hate how I hated her personality and confused it with weakness.

She really tried for us to have a relationship but I kept on pushing her away, kept on fighting with her unnecessarily. We would be cool for a moment and then be at it again.

Emotions kicks in and she wipes her tears.

Mlungisi: you look like you need a hug, can I hug you?

She just nods and he hugs her. The masculine scent coming from his body calms her spirit.

Mlungisi: in everything that has happened, do you

have any regrets?

Babalwa:(wiping her tears) there are only two regrets I have. The trafficking of young girls and one very personal to me.

The rest they deserved it, would probably do it again given another chance.

Mlungisi nods and look at the time from his watch...

Mlungisi: I think we should go back. You even ruined my shirt with your make up!

Babalwa: it's just a powder, it will be easy to remove it.

Mlungisi: yeah sure.! Now I have to wear a blazer to

cover it up in this heat?

Babalwa: askies. You can take it off and I will wash it for you.

Mlungisi:(looking at her hands) with those nails, I don't think so. Let's go please...

To be continued

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 34

Not edited, please excuse the errors

BABALWA

After the final talks with Mlungisi finalising their plans , she prepares to leave.

Babalwa: I really appreciate you coming in to help me. I wish I could do more than just words to express my gratitude.

Mlungisi:it's okay, really. Although I think there's something you can do

Babalwa: okay, anything. I will do it.

Mlungisi: I think you need to see a therapist...

Babalwa rolls her eyes showing no interest in this.

Mlungisi:no Babalwa hear me out. You need to deal and account to everything that happened to you. This thing of brushing it off won't help you.

Deep down this image you portrayed, there's that little girl who is crying for help, affection.

Deal with it, attend to that pain. It probably won't make any sense to talk to your parents about it now

hence I'm suggesting you do it with a professional.

And the second incident, you probably buried somewhere deep in your mind, but what happens when it comes out one day and creeps out of you?

I don't condone your behavior, there's nothing that will make me justify what you did with those girls but I can only understand, because I know that there's no formula to how a person reacts to pain. We can never really know how a person feels until we put on their shoes and walk their path

You are rectifying your mistakes, that's good. It's goes to show that beneath that heart, there's some good in you

Babalwa: Mlungisi, I appreciate you seeing saying something positive about me but honestly I am just as empty...

I am a walking zombie, trust me.

Mlungisi: give it a try.

Babalwa sighs and gets up.

Babalwa: I'll think about it. Before I forget, in two weeks there will be Zoleka's cleansing ceremony at home.

Mlungisi: time flies. It's been a month already..

Babalwa: it's scary but yeah. It's still feels like yesterday. If you could, you can come.

Mlungisi: I don't know, I wasn't married to Zoleka to attend such but I will see.

Babalwa: very well, keep me posted about the movement.

She walk out to the car and get inside. She starts the car and drives to the hotel she booked herself into.

DESMOND

He had arrived safely in Accra, Ghana and now he is inside the shrine of the top witch doctor.

He has been with him for years and helped him became the man that he is. Taku, a very scary man with super dark skin, long nails and rough hands welcomes him in and they exchange pleasantries.

Desmond present a sealed bottle putting it on the circle of muthi near Taku.

Desmond: this is my daughter's spirit. We managed to capture it because it was laying restless in the house.

Do you remember what I want you to do with it?

Taku:I'm old Desmond but not that old. My memory is still as fresh.

Desmond: good, it will be her ceremony soon. I need to close this chapter and move on with my life.

Here, Babalwa's latest dirty clothing she wore. Find out what's happening with her. She's acting weird lately I don't understand her behavior.

Taku reads his bones and groans playing with Babalwa's vest

Taku: mhmm, I foresee war between you and your daughter in future...

Desmond: war? Why? What's going to happen?

Taku: I can't see clearly but there's going to be clash of decisions. We are losing her

Desmond: we can't loose her. I can't have her soft. There's so much we have to do together! Don't tell me the spell we put her under Is wearing off.

Taku: I'm afraid yes. The death of her sister really disturbed her

Desmond:but how because we killed her conscience long ago?

Taku: it's a good thing that you brought the little girl spirit so she won't disturb B anymore

Desmond:and about her going soft? What can we do? This time we need to make it even more stronger.

Taku: we can but this time it will be different. You have to put it on her.

Desmond: that's not a problem, I can always drug her and...

Taku:no, this time you won't use razor to cut her skin to inject the substance but you will use your manhood..

Desmond gasp in shock

Desmond: what? No marn I can't do that to my daughter!

Taku: it's the only option to last forever. The rest is temporary.

Desmond:no no no. I'm not going to think about this. Give me the temporary solution while you look for another one because there's no way I'm doing that to my daughter! No ways!

Taku: fine.. I'll prepare something for you.

Desmond's heart beats faster. This man is surely losing it. How can he suggest that he sleeps with his daughter?

ZOLEKA'S CEREMONY

Close relatives came to support the family. Bulelwa is reliving the pain once again but is great ful for the support.

Babalwa walks up to her and sits down.

Babalwa: mom, I have a favor to ask you.

Bulelwa: I hope it's not money because you are richer than me..

Babalwa:(laughing) listen to you being stingy! No it's not about that.

I want to ask that you create some employment for 6 girls in your factory, boutique,salon anywhere. You can even ask your friends.

Bulelwa: so many girls. Where are they from?

Babalwa: (whispering) remember I told you I was working on getting those girls back? Well, it looks like soon they will be here.

Bulelwa:oh really? Oh my baby, I'll definitely help. But wait, aren't you worried about your father finding out about this?

Babalwa: I can always deal with Dad, hence I don't want them in the company or anywhere close. Besides, he doesn't know them unless he gets a picture from those guys

Bulelwa: I really want to help baby but I was thinking about something more safer..

Babalwa:what is it?

Bulelwa: seemingly you and Mlungisi are close, can't you ask him to get those girls some job? At least they will province apart.

Babalwa:that thought did cross my mind but I felt like I will be asking for a lot. He's really going above for me with his contacts to locate these girls.

Bulelwa: run it with him, you may be surprised.

Babalwa:okay mama. But do keep it in mind as well.

Bulelwa:(smiling) I'm proud of the woman you are becoming, really.

They hug tightly and she gets up returning back to

the kitchen.

Babalwa: where are you going to?

She asks her half drunk aunt who's holding ice tropez.

Ziyanda: I need a bathroom. Hold this for me I'll be back.

Babalwa takes the bottle while Ziyanda proceed to the bathroom. After finishing with her business, she washes her hands and get out.

She passes a bedroom that no one uses really and push the door open and get inside.

She doesn't even know what's she doing here so she

find herself in front of the mirror brushing her weave and checking her looks.

A box falls from the wardrobe and some scary dolls drop on the floor.

Ziyanda: Jesus Christ! The hell is this?

She takes steps closer and look at those scary things. These dolls have pins on them, blood and some dark paintings. There's also a bottle that's sealed. It's written Zoleka while one doll has Babalwa's name.

Ziyanda: what kind of Wakanda is this?

She's slowly becoming sober staring at this. She open the closet and take out a bag.

Ziyanda: in Jesus name I am protected, whatever this is, shall never harm me.

She puts everything inside the bag and walk out carrying it to the back of the house.

She empty it in a drum they use to burn trash. She goes to the garage and comes back with petrol and a lighter.

She sets the whole things on fire while praying and cursing. Babalwa comes to her looking confused at what her aunt is on about.

Babalwa: Aunty, what's going on?

Ziyanda hugs her tightly and cries on her shoulder.

Ziyanda: oh my baby, I finally understand, I really do.

As the bottle bursts, Babalwa hold on to her chest feeling fuzzy and Ziyanda help her to sit down fanning her.

Ziyanda: it's over baby, it's over. You are going to be free, In Jesus mighty name.

*

*

*

Desmond manage to excuse himself from everyone and rushes to the bedroom where he's keeping his things. He knows that amongst the rooms in this house, no one really uses this one.

He locks the door and put his glass of whiskey on the dressing table and grab a chair.

He pushes the other boxes looking for this particular one but doesn't see it.

Desmond:no, I put this box here! It was here this morning!

He talks to himself in a panic tone crashing everything down and opening the closet but it's not here.

Desmond:hai hai.. where could it have gone to? It's time to perform the ritual now...

He lifts up the bed looking underneath it and goes and empty the whole closet that actually keeps their old clothes.

*

*

*

MLUNGISI

He is sleeping in the couch with fresh air coming from the opened door.

In the dream he's having, Zoleka is waving at him and walking away.. he's trying to catch up with her but she keeps on disappearing until he can't see her

Confused and frustrated, he feels a hand on his shoulder, turning to look at it, he finds Babalwa.

His dream is cut short but his ringing phone. He sits

up and wipe the sweat before answering.

Mlungisi:hello?

Ceaser: the girls are on the way...

Mlungisi quickly stand up.

Mlungisi:tell me you are messing with me?

Ceaser: I am a very busy man fot that. Keep an eye on them, they are very handful.

Mlungisi: I owe you, big time..

Ceaser: and I always come to collect. Keep well, it was a pleasure.

The call ends and he sits down feeling excited. They did it! He dials Babalwa immediately.

Her phone rings unanswered until he hung up.. he tries again and she picks up this time.

Babalwa: hey...

Mlungisi: you sound asleep, are you fine?

Babalwa: I'm not feeling too good I took a nap.

Mlungisi:what's wrong?

Babalwa: I don't know, there's something happening in my heart.

Mlungisi: well, I got some news that might cheer you up..

Babalwa:do share..

Mlungisi:we did it!

Babalwa: what?

Mlungisi: the girls are on the way as we speak!

Babalwa: stop tripping! Are you serious?

Mlungisi:I'm dead serious...

Babalwa: oh my goodness, this is great, Mlungisi, thank you. Let me call you back later...

Mlungisi: okay cool, get better.

He cuts the call and meets his grandfather who's staring at him

Mlungisi: what have I done?

Nkosi: who are you talking to that make you smile this much?

Mlungisi:I wasn't smiling..

Nkosi: yes you were...

Mlungisi:(putting on his sandals) you are very noseey...

He gets up and leave the old man smiling to himself...

To be continued

Sponsored by a reader who will prefer to be kept anonymous ♥

Please like Bongeka's picture. Today's the last day of the competition

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 35

MLUNGISI

He came to check the progress with the girls.. it's almost a week since they got here. It's not as easy as they thought it would be.

There has been a case of one trying to escape.
Luckily they got people to look after them.
Withdrawal symptoms are showing them flames.

They are throwing up, scratching their bodies and crying for a fix. Babalwa is standing by the corner of the room arguing with the one who tried to escape.

Girl1: I didn't ask you to save me ! This place feels like prison! Who are you to keep us locked up in here? Let us go! Why do you even care?

Babalwa: ndizakuqhwaba unye mna if undigezele siyevana? (I'm going to slap you so hard if you are disrespecting me) you are going to stay here until you get better.

You are busy complaining about this place being prison, what about the ones you were staying in? Sweetheart, this is five star compared to that!

Girl2: why do you care on helping us?

Babalwa: because I got you guys in to this mess, it's my duty and responsibility to get you out.. yes a lot of damage has been done but I believe it's not too late, you can still revive yourselves.

I have so many great plans for you, just work with me.. I know it won't be easy but no matter what, don't try to escape this place because you will die.

She sighs and walk out Mlungisi following her as they stand by the balcony.

Mlungisi: we are going to need more bigger place than this. Their condition needs serious help.

Babalwa: yeah I know, I'll look around. For now they will stay here.

Mlungisi: how was your first therapy session?

Babalwa: yooh you are so persistent about this therapy thing! Borrow me your lighter I need to smoke.

Mlungisi hand it to her and she lit her cigarette and take one puff.

Babalwa:it was horrible, I walked out after 10 minutes.

Mlungisi: why? What happened?

Babalwa: I find it pointless, I mean you are asked to talk about something you already know while she sits there and write. I mean what's the point?

Mlungisi: the point is to offload and touch those topics you can't discuss with no one..

Babalwa: have you attended therapy before?

Mlungisi: I did... I didn't understand it at the time

because I was like you. I felt it was a waste of time. But I honestly wish I gave it my undivided attention and gave it a chance

Babalwa:was it when you were in prison?

Mlungisi: no, before that. There was this girl I was in a relationship with. Well I was a ladies man back then. Had so many girlfriends forgot even their names sometimes.

There was this one who rides with me so much. She was a fan of everything that I do, believed in this gangster shit and all.

She loved me so so much. We did most things together, spin cars, smoke and partied together. I thought I loved her until I met Buhle.

Buhle was a different version of her. She was innocent, pure and one of those grounded girls. I saw a wife in her. I pursued Buhle until she gave in.

Buhle also loved me, that girl defied her parents just to be with me. I loved her, deep. I paid lobolo to her.

This other girl found out. She was mad, started telling me things she did just to show me how loyal she is to me, how she agreed to terminate the pregnancy when I asked her to

I honestly didn't care, I saw no future with her. It never occurred to me how much I destroyed her by introducing her to the lifestyle I was leaving and dumping her aside.

I vibed with Buhle, she became the madam, my main. This girl vowed and swore that buhle and I won't know peace.

On the day of our lobolo celebration, I came to the house we were renting with to get rest of my stuff because I was moving back to my father's house with my "wife".

I got a shock of my life finding her hanging on the ceiling..

Babalwa:oh no!

Mlungisi:she had killed herself, for me. Because of me. She wrote a letter explaining everything and it downed how much pain she was .

My day was ruined, I was traumatized, having to get her off from the ropes, holding her down until everyone arrived.

They advised me about the counseling thing I didn't want to do it. I found it pointless. I was craving for something more than sitting down and talking to numb my pain...

That's when I called my crew, sat them down and we planned to rob the bank.

It was successful except for shooting few securities here and there but we got lot of money, lot of it.

Problem started when one of our guys started living it up while cops were investigating. They got him and he sang like a bird and just like that, we were all arrested.

Babalwa: and you left your new wife behind?

Mlungisi: I left her behind. At that moment I didn't

care about anything, I even told her she was free to go back home because I wasn't going to tell the cops where the money was. She promised to stay and wait for me.

So trust me when I'm asking you to take this chance of therapy before you loose yourself completely. If I attended the therapy and dealt with that pain, maybe I wouldn't have felt the need to rob a bank, leave my wife behind and serve so many years in prison.

DESMOND

The room is moving, there's some weird wind blowing over. He is trying to get up but unable to.

It feels like something is holding and pinning him down. He can't find his voice either.

Opening his eyes is a struggle, but when he does, he sees Zoleka standing by the window.

She doesn't look happy, she look more pissed, angry even. He tries to call for her but his voice doesn't get out.

Zoleka look besides her and the chef he later found out that she was Raymond's wife stand besides her with a sjambok on her hands.

Zoleka nods to Portia who charges to Desmond and start whipping him.

He manages to get up and look around.

Desmond: oh sh*t it's was a dream! What a bad dream!

His heart is beating fast at this point, he runs out of his bedroom without shoes straight to the bar area.

He grabs the Jameson bottle pouring on the glass spilling some on the table.

Desmond: what a bad nightmare! I should stop sleeping during the day!

He says gulping it down with his hands shaking. His personal guard passes by and sees him on formal pants and barefoot with no socks or shoes.

Guard: boss, is everything alright?

Desmond:(walking to the lounge) no, everything is not okay. The girls escaped! Can you believe it? All at once!

Guard: what? That's weird!

Desmond: exactly, it would make sense if maybe one escaped now all of them at once raises alarms!

Guard:but it's not your business, I mean THEY lost the girls..

Desmond: you don't understand, they had chips planted on their arms. According to that, they are back in South African and those chips were removed!

Guard: so what are you going to do?

Desmond: I don't know but I need to get to the bottom of it real quick. I asked Babalwa few days ago if she knew something about it but she told me no she doesn't know anything about it

Guard: you think she can be involved?

Desmond: could she?

He stands up with his glass pacing around.

Desmond: Taku spoke about a war between us, did he mean this? No. My daughter can't betray me like that! She knows the relationship I hold with those men...

David, I need you to keep eyes on her. Watch her for me and report back everything she does

David: I will be on it, I had already noticed that she takes lot of trips to Mpumalanga lately..

Desmond: really? Get me anything you can find on

her about her trips. I really hope I'm wrong because this won't end well!

David leaves promising to get on it. Ziyanda appears holding Amara singing a gospel song.

Desmond close his ears.

Desmond: can you just lower your voice? You are so loud marn!

Ziyanda: why? What's burning you?

Desmond: the ceremony is over, when are you leaving?

Ziyanda: are you kicking me out of your house?

Desmond: no but you are a married woman Ziyanda,

I'm sure your husband Misses you and the child. Go back home please.

He stands up and Ziyanda looks at him amused.

Ziyanda: what happened to your shoes? Do you know how weird you look right now?

Desmond: leave me alone please!

He disappears to his office and locks himself there.

BABALWA

She parks outside the therapist's office and checks herself before going out.

She steps out of the car and looks around.

Something feels weird. It's like there's someone following her around

She noticed that the moment she left the office. She shake the thought off and walk inside the office.

The doctor smiles at her and offers her a seat.

Doctor: I was surprised to receive your call, after our last encounter, I didn't think we were going to meet again.

Babalwa: I strongly apologize. I must admit that I didn't see myself coming back here until Mlungisi convinced me to give it a try and here I am.

Doctor: Mlungisi huh, this is the same guy you said told you to seek help?

Babalwa:yes..

Doctor:tell me about him..

Babalwa: what do you want to know about him?

Doctor: anything, who is he to you?

Babalwa:he was dating my late sister. Now I consider him as a friend/business partner

Doctor:mhmm.. how do you feel about him? The friendship or working relationship?

Babalwa: am I supposed to feel anything for him? I mean he's just a guy whom we happen to get along lately, nothing much.

Doctor:(smiling)okay miss Majozi, we can start whenever you are ready...

Babalwa: please excuse me a minute, I need a bathroom.

Doctor: second door on your left.

She smiles and get up going to the bathroom, she is looking around because again, she felt the shadow following her.

She gets inside the bathroom and breath heavily. Pulling up her skirt, she takes out the sharp pocket knife she keeps there in case her gun is far.

She hears footsteps coming to the bathroom and hides behind the door.

The door is slowly pushed but no one walks in. A scent that's very much familiar to her nostrils is left in the room.

Now she knows for sure that someone is definitely following her around and it's someone she knows.

Babalwa: okay Babalwa, get a grip. Don't make it obvious that you know what's happening. Keep it cool, the fish will catch the bait.

She tuck in her knife back and catwalk back to the office.

Babalwa: I'm ready. Where do we start?

Doctor: anywhere you feel comfortable. I always advise my patients to start from the beginning...

To be continued.

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 36

Not edited, please excuse some errors

BABALWA

After the session with her therapist, she drives straight home. It's first day but she already feels like some of the weight has been lifted off her shoulders.

The car that's following her is behind her with 5 cars. She shakes her head. Such an amateur job. He should stick into being her father's puppet.

It's not a secret why her father has her followed, and she knows there's no backing down from this. It's

either she stand her ground or allow her father have his way about it.

She arrives home and chat with Ziyanda a bit before going to change. Coming down to the kitchen, she finds David getting water from the fridge.

She put her phone on the table and sit on the chair. That scent again. She can never get used to how strong his cologne is.

Babalwa: David..

David: Babalwa....

Babalwa: tell me something, have you seen my father?

David:urhm no, I haven't. Did you check him on his office?

Babalwa:no, I will go check him there but let me go get the file from my bedroom.

She gets up and disappear then hide from the corner and watch. David doesn't hesitate but grab Babalwa's phone. He put his on top of hers and keep on tapping on the table checking around.

Babalwa shakes her head in disbelief and proceed to her bedroom. She closes the door and pace around.

She get her burner phone and lock the door dialing Mlungisi. His phone rings for a while before he picks up.

Mlungisi: hello?

Babalwa: Mlungisi, it's me.

Mlungisi:oh, what's up with private numbers?

Babalwa: my father is keeping tabs on me.

Mlungisi:what? When did you discover that?

Babalwa: today. Look, have the girls been moved?

Mlungisi: yes they have, the troublesome one tried to jump out of the truck and injured herself.

Babalwa: that one needs a hot varam clap to wake up. I hope the pain will wake her up. Anyways I need to trap this guy.

It's high time I teach my father that I am bad as he is.

Mlungisi: sounds exciting, what do you have in mind?

Babalwa: text me on my phone and ask to meet up with me at the construction later tonight. Just dish out all the details

Mlungisi: you think he will come here?

Babalwa: if indeed he's following me per my father's orders, we'll find out later on

Mlungisi: alright, and what do we do if he shows up?

Babalwa: confirm my suspicions- kill him.

Mlungisi:(laughing) I thought you were repenting?

Babalwa: you joke too much. Do that.

She cut the call and wait for a couple of minutes then get out of the room with a file on her hands. She finds her phone on the table. David is busy with his not far from where she is.

She take it and read the message.

Babalwa: oh boy. I have to go. Please inform my father I was here.

David: sure.

She return back to her bedroom and get her bag smiling.

Babalwa: check mate...

DESMOND

He has planted men almost the whole province to look for those girls. Those who get them will be rewarded handsomely.

David is hoping to be the one catching Babalwa on the act and bring the girls to Desmond.

He knows that if he can do that for Des, he will be indebted to him and he's going to ask more than just money. After all, he has been a loyal servant for him for a very long time.

He badges in his office with his laptop.

Desmond: did you find anything?

David:I managed to hack Babalwa's phone and she is going to Mpumalanga as we speak.

I suspect she's working together with Mlungisi and they have the girls.

Desmond:(banging on his desk) damnit Babsie!
Follow her. I need you to personally kill this guy. As for Babalwa, bring her to me alive. I need her to tell me where does she get the liver to betray me this much.

David:yes boss. I should prepare my leave.

Desmond nods and reaches for his bottle underneath the table. His hand touches something that feels like a button.

He pushes his chair and kneel down. Bugs!

Desmond: the hell? Who is brave to bug my office?

He is panicking at this point and call David to check how many are they planted in here.

MLUNGISI

After knocking off from the farm, he went home, took a shower and changed into track pants and drove back to the construction site.

At the exact time, Babalwa arrives.

Mlungisi:wow, it's going to rain.

Babalwa:why?

Mlungisi: you are not wearing high heels..

Babalwa: it's late Mlungisi. Let's get inside and leave enough trail for this guy to find us

Mlungisi: you armed?

Babalwa: yes.

They walk inside the unfinished business talking about the girls. Mlungisi peek through the window.

Mlungisi:I think he's here. Drop your phone.

Babalwa places her phone on the ground and disappear. Mlungisi takes out an electric wire out of

his pocket and wait.

David Is moving around with his gun following the pin from Babsie's phone.

He steps into the room and look around. He click his tongue and call Desmond.

David: Boss, I'm here. Yes according to the tracking device, they are here but there's no one here. Yes boss, I'll continue look...

He doesn't get to finish those words. Mlungisi puts the wire around his neck and strangle him using it.

Mlungisi hold on to him pressing hard as he tries to fight until they fall on the ground. David manage to get up and hold his neck that's very sore.

He kicks Mlungisi hard and he grab his leg. They fight throwing mean punch to each other and David manage to get his gun first.

David:it's over lover boy

He says with a smirk while his nose is bleeding. Gunshots goes of he fall on the ground as Babalwa Continue to fire the shots coming at him.

She knees besides Mlungisi and check on him.

Babalwa: you good?

Mlungisi:those are few bruises. Let's get rid of him

They drag his body and throw it in an unfinished underground work and lay the cement on top of his

body.

The clean up the blood trail using the horse pipe.

Mlungisi: what are we going to do with his phone?
Your dad has been calling. I think he heard our fight

Babalwa: I think we should destroy it.

Babalwa goes with it to one of the toilets outside
and throw it in flushing it after stepping on it
countless times

Mlungisi: what's next?

Babalwa: he's going to come after me.

Mlungisi: how does that make you feel?

Babalwa: I don't know but I'm ready for it.

She's avoiding eye contact as reality is, she never thought she would be facing her father one like this. Mlungisi, standing in front of her put his hands on her face

Mlungisi: don't feel bad. You are doing good. He is the one with a problem.

She doesn't say anything. Mlungisi chuckle.

Mlungisi: I've heard that you are badass but seeing you actually doing it, damn.

Babalwa: (smiling) I guess we make a mean team..

Mlungisi: we sure do.

They stare at each other for a moment and before they know it, their lips are locked together. They kiss.

He pins her hands against the wall, his hand against her throat, she moan on his mouth fueling the fire from his pants. They drop to his knees and she stroke his hard member with one hand.

He lifts her up, wrap her legs against his waist, pull her dress up and his hand find it's way around her panties, shifting them aside. He plays with her throbbing clit before dipping his fingers on her.

He works them in and out of her hole while his thumb Continue to massage her clit until he substitute them with his d*ck

She bites on his neck as he pumps on her fast and deep make her reach her peak quick.

They get on the floor still inside of her and Babsie take full control swaying her hips around him and bouncing her ass up and down his cock.. he groans..

Mlungisi: fuck Babalwa I'm going to come...

Babalwa: no you won't.. not so quick Papie..

She gets off and he complains but his complains dries out when her warm tongue and soft mouth come in contact with his member..

Mlungisi: sh*t... Go deep babe.. take it all in..

To be continued...

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 37

MLUNGISI

He has been up first and stared at her sleeping. She looks so innocent. Yesterday they came back together to his house and finished off what they started.

Luckily for him, his grandfather had already went to bed so he didn't get to be asked questions and their rooms are distanced a bit.

He uses his finger to brush her face. She is so hairy, eyebrows, lashes.

She opens her eyes and find him starring at him and close them again.

Mlungisi: good morning...

Babalwa: is it morning already?

Mlungisi: yes it is. Did you sleep well?

She fully open her eyes and look at him.

Babalwa: I did, for the first time in a long time.

Mlungisi: I slept well too. One would swear I was drugged.

They keep quiet just looking at each other.

Babalwa: do you have any regrets, about what happened?

Mlungisi:no, I don't. And you?

Babalwa: no, the only regret I have is that we didn't use protection and I am not on any contraceptives. I don't know your status.

Mlungisi: I tasted with your... Urhm I'm fine that is what I'm trying to say.

Babalwa: when I was at the hospital I was so terrified of my results but hey, the underground is still working on my favor.

I need to pass by the pharmacy and get some morning after pills because you didn't only cum

inside me but rained on me..

Mlungisi laughs at that comment.

Mlungisi: you are exaggerating a bit. I think you will make a cute mother.

Babalwa quickly sits up and look at him clapping her hands.

Babalwa:are you serious? A whole me? Pregnant? Huge stomach? Then have someone calling me "mama"?

Mlungisi: (laughing)why not? I mean don't tell me you never wished to have your little nunus, mini you?

Babalwa: I won't lie, there was a time where I was

desperate to be a wife, mother and all that but now. I don't know. I just want to live, enjoy being Babalwa you know and just start afresh.

Mlungisi: I get you and you sure deserve that.

Babalwa:(biting her lips) last night was great.

Mlungisi: too great, look at my member twitching thinking about it. So what's going to happen?

Was last night one of those one night stand situation or?

Babalwa: I don't know. What do you suggest?

Mlungisi:(holding her hand) I want more of it, more of you. I want us to explore this attraction between

us and see where it leads us.

Babalwa: with no labels to it yet?

Mlungisi: none, just two consenting adults enjoying each other until we both know what is it that is happening.

Babalwa: I agree, I don't want to confuse whatever it is happening with love or more than that. So yes to exploring each other.

Mlungisi:(kissing her cheek) awesome, let's go take a shower. I'm sure the water is hot now.

Babalwa: just a minute I'll be with you. I need to check my phone.

She grab it from the charger and finds 30 missed calls from her father and tons of messages. She discard them and get off the bed.

Mlungisi: what is it?

Babalwa: I have to go back to Joburg and face the lion head on.

Mlungisi: I don't wish to be with you right now. Do you want me to accompany you?

Babalwa: that's sweet but this is between me and my dad. I'll handle it.

They take a shower together and smash again with water pouring all over them.

DESMOND

He looks at his phone hoping that Babalwa has responded but nothing. It's almost 10 in the morning and there's no news from her and David.

He knows what happened, Babalwa killed him. He can feel it in his bones.

Killing his guard is not one of his problems at the moment, what worries and hurt him the most is her teaming up with an enemy.

His mind is going wild thinking what if this was her plan all along? To take his company and give it to foreigners?

Ziyanda appear pushing her bags with Amara strapped on her back.

Ziyanda:nc nc nc nc.. look at you? I'm so glad Bulelwa left. You look pathetic marn!

Desmond:thank God you are leaving, I will have my house back to it's peaceful manner.

Ziyanda: word of advice before I leave... Repent Desmond, seek Jesus and be free.

Desmond: Ziyanda!

Ziyanda: no! What's wrong with my brothers? If one is not raping and killing his wife, daughter and congregation members,one is turning his kids to mini zombies!

Desmond turns pale after hearing Ziyanda says that.

Desmond: what did you say?

Ziyanda: you heard me I didn't stutter, repent!
Babalwa is no longer under your spell and if you
continue pressing her, she is going to kill you.

Yes, the monster you created on her will attack you.
Don't say I didn't warn you. Enjoy peace in your
ghosted house. I hope Zoleka's spirit drives you mad
until you confess. You are evil!

She pushes her bags and walk out of the house.
Desmond grab the bottle and gulp it down dialing
Taku.

Taku: Desmond, I have been waiting for your call..

Desmond: I need you to come to my house. I think

I'm ready to do the spell.

Taku:ohw? Okay then. Book me a ticket.

Desmond: I will ask one of my guys to be on it.

BABALWA

The first stop she did when arriving was at the pharmacy to get those pills and rushed to the company.

She attended her morning meetings and during lunch time, she decides to go see her father.

She can't avoid him forever and him blowing her phone like this is driving her crazy.

She knows that if she keeps on ignoring him, he is going to show up and cause a scene. Something she can't afford to have.

Arriving at the house, she's meeting bottles of alcohol flying around and Shake her head calling the helper to clear it up.

She proceeds to his office and walk in. He is shouting at his guard.

Desmond: get out and do as I told you! Get out!

The guy walk out feeling sad and embarrassed to be shouted like that.

Desmond: look at what the cat has dragged back in. You finally decided to come back home?

Babalwa: I wasn't missing.

Desmond: I see, sit down Babalwa, we have to talk.

Babalwa: I'm fine standing. What is it?

Desmond: are you talking to me like this? What has got over you?

Babalwa: I left work for this. So please, make it snappy and get to the point!

Desmond raises his eyebrows shocked. This is not his Babsie! Never!

Desmond: Babalwa, you killed David?

Babalwa: yes I did.

Desmond: you also have the girls?

Babalwa: yes.

Desmond: why? Why would you do that? Do you know that those men are threatening to come to South Africa?

Babalwa:(shrugging her shoulders) let them come.

Desmond: I don't understand this betrayal, first it was you selling off my company to that Nigerian scam boyfriend of yours, now this?

I'm starting to believe that you planned all of this with them. It was not an accident at all.

Babalwa: Believe what you want to believe, I don't care. But if you are honest with yourself you will know that what you just spitted now is nothing but garbage.

Out of everything that I've been through, I shouldn't have put those girls through what I did. I regret it.

I can't undo the harm done to them but I can only try to give them a better future, the one that they deserve before I took it away from them

So dad, I'm going to ask you to back off.

Desmond: so what do i tell my clients?

Babalwa: I don't know, you are a smart man, you will figure something out.

Desmond grab his phone and start pressing on it. His eyes are red and he's breathing heavily.

Desmond: I am ending this.. I tried to be civil with you, as my daughter but you are clearly not willing to listen.

Babalwa: who are you calling?

Desmond: my associates, they can come and get you. It is quite obvious you are no longer on my team anymore, and I'm not going to protect a traitor.

Babalwa: you don't want to do that. Put the phone down!

Desmond instead put it on loudspeaker as it rings.

Babalwa: so you want me to stand here and watch while you sell me off?

Desmond: what were you expecting? Hello?

Babalwa shoot his hands unexpectedly he screams dropping his phone on the floor.

Desmond: are you crazy?

Babalwa: maybe I am!

Desmond: you are going to regret this....

He gets up and reach for his gun at the back but Babalwa fires again on his shoulder and he drops on the floor screaming holding on to his bleeding shoulder.

She walks closer to him, her gun pointed at her. He looks at her with a pleading face and sees tears on her red angry face.

She picks his phone and walk out of the office leaving him on the floor.

She runs out with her heart beating fast and grab her handbag and pass the guards running inside the house.

She reverse out of the house in a huge speed while dialing Mlungisi. She's crying at this point.

Mlungisi: you know, I was also thinking about you...

Babalwa: Mlungisi, I just shot my father.!

Mlungisi: what? Why? What happened?

Babalwa: I'm driving, I can't really explain right now.

Mlungisi: shit okay. What do you need me to do?

Babalwa: I don't know, one thing I know is that it's going to be a matter of time before his men come after me. If don't text or call in the next hour, just know shit has hit the fan.

Right then a car bump into hers behind her purposely and she screams.

Babalwa: I spoke too soon.

She gets her gun and start firing at them. She

realizes that she is surrounded and outnumbered and curse.

Mlungisi: Babalwa, what's going on there?

Babalwa: if I don't make it out of this, please make sure those girls are set and returned to their parents Mlungisi please...

Mlungisi:don't talk like that! You know what, I'm coming!

Babalwa wipes her tears and watch as about 15 men get out of their cars with guns aimed at her and order her to step out of the car.

Babalwa:(speaking to herself) Babsie if you get out of this car you are dead... Think of something!

To be continued

A MOMENT IN TIME

CHAPTER 38

BABALWA

The voices keep on getting louder, other cars passing by are wondering what is happening.

Her phone ring again, it's Mlungisi. She answers.

Babalwa: Mlungisi, I'm trying to think of a way out of this.

Mlungisi:listen, I'll probably get there very late. Here's what you are going to do. Take out your sim card. In it Raymond inserted a chip..

Babalwa: he did what? When?

Mlungisi: that's not the time Babalwa. I was saying you have to take it out. Cut yourself on your arm and inject it deep within.

That way I will be able to track you wherever they decide to take you to.

Babalwa: gosh that sounds painful. Can't I swallow it?

Mlungisi:no, this pain is minimal and I'm pretty sure it's nothing you cannot handle.

When you done please stay calm and obey to whatever they say. Don't create unnecessary drama.

Babalwa:(sighs) okay.. I'll try to do that.

Mlungisi: don't try . It's the only way. Stay positive and I will talk to you when we meet again.

Babalwa:ok.. thank you and be careful in everything that you do.

The call ends. She looks for her knife and take out the sim still surprised that all this time Raymond was stalking her. Talk about upgraded level of stalking.

She closes her eyes, lift her shirt up and cut herself. The pain shoot straight to the heart but as Mlungisi said, she can handle it.

She insert the sim card pushing it deep using the knife. The blood is messing with her shirt right now.

She takes it off, wipe the blood off her and tie her arm tight to stop bleeding. Raising her head, she sees one of the guys using a speaker telling her that they don't want to hurt her.

She exhales and steps out of the car with her hands up in the air.

They move to her with guns aimed at her and deep down she's boiling with anger plus the pain she wants to kill someone.

Guard: we don't want to hurt you, just cooperate with us and we'll take you to your father.

She allows them tie her hands and lead her to one of the cars while one guy drive her car.

On the way back she is busy thinking what is her

father going to do to her. She should have killed him.
Yes she should have!

They drag her back in and he is busy with a doctor who is attending to him. He looks at her deadly, like a monster that he is.

Desmond: take her to the basement.

She knows it's going to go down! She has watched so many people being punished there.

They put her on the chair and tie her up gagging her mouth.

MLUNGISI

He is seated at the back seat of his fortuner. He has taken 4 guys with him

The boot is loaded with guns and other equipment he's going to use when getting there.

He takes out his phone and scrolls past a combined pictures of Zoleka, Ray and Portia.

Mlungisi: I have been waiting for a time like this to revenge your death and it has now come.

Zoleka, I'm sorry you had to be in the crossfire. I believe that had you not met me, you wouldn't be dead today. You were so young, full of life and kind.

Portia, my heart gets very heavy when I think of you dying with a pain of not reuniting with your daughter.

Just when you learned she's alive and nearby, you die. I will make sure that she gets everything that belongs to her and knows about you.

Raymond, my brother. Thinking about you gives me anxiety. I cherish the moments we spent together even though they were very short. You taught me a lot, you opened up to me and treated me like your brother

I miss you everyday and I am so sorry you had to die like that. I promise you that I will finish it off for you.

Forgive me for getting it on with Babalwa. To be honest with you, I had already liked her the first time she came to my office.

But unfortunately i had met her sister first who made her interest in me very clear and that you were involved with her.

With everything that's happening right now, I hope you can be able to forgive her, us. it's crazy how time changes everything.

He brushes the picture and put the phone aside.

Mlungisi: can you drive faster?

He opens his iPad and track Babalwa's movement. She's still in Desmond's house, that's good.

DESMOND

He walks to the basement the following day in the afternoon with Taku.

He has lost a finger from his hand where Babalwa

shot him at. Babalwa looks at them dehydrated.

Babalwa: please, can I have some water?

Desmond moves closer and gives her the bottled water...he pours it from her head down to her body

Desmond: you want some water? Drink it!!

Babalwa shivers and look at this ugly man besides him. She has never seen such dirty and ugly man with poverty stricken belly.

Taku: Des, since you said she's useless to you and you don't want to do the ceremony anymore but sell her off. May I make a request?

Babalwa is stunned! So her father wants to sell her

off? Why is she surprised? She did this with other girls...

Desmond: what is it?

Taku: can you sell her to me? She is very beautiful I would like to have her as my wife...

Babalwa: in your dreams! Rhaa, look at yourself!

Desmond: you already have 7 wives Taku..

Taku: she's going to be my happy place. I will take care of her, spoil her. You see how beautiful she is, I can imagine the kids she would give me. Coloreds!

Babalwa throws up at the thought of this man on top of her.

Babalwa: you will have to kill me first for that to happen! I will not be your wife, it will happen over my dead body!

Desmond: be careful of what you wish for because you might just get it. Taku, you don't even have to pay me for this one. You can take her for free...

Taku: are you serious? My friend don't joke like that!

Desmond: I'm not.. I will make some arrangements for you to ship her out of the country.

OUTSIDE THE HOUSE.

Desmond's men are gathered around , 8 of them in a circle playing soccer. The rest of them are inside the house and at the back.

At the gate, comes a loud bang. One of the guys rushes to check. Mlungisi stand there. He looks different with the beard and hair disguise. You can't recognize him.

Guard: hi, how can I help you?

Mlungisi: I brought in some delivery.

Guard: oh..

Mlungisi hands him the box and he signs for it and closes the gate.

The guard walk with the box back to the guys. Right then the box opens and an electric toy car drop on the ground. It swings and moves around them.

They try to stop it from moving but instead it explodes in front of them sending all of them to the ground.

Mlungisi and his men jump off the gate and start firing at them.

Mlungisi: two at the back, you come with me and you remain at the front.

DESMOND

He is laughing with Taku and looking at the pale Babalwa. Marrying her off to Taku is the best punishment than killing her.

Taku: did you hear that?

Desmond: heard what?

Taku: I'm not sure but I think I heard gunshots.

Desmond: could be that her boyfriend is here. I'll go and check. I'm sure he will be happy to join her to say goodbye.

Desmond climbs the stairs back to the house with his gun on hand and meet Mlungisi ready who hit him with the gun on his forehead and kick his away.

Mlungisi: I'm so sorry for the rude introduction. My name is Mlungisi Nkosi and I would like to talk to you.

Desmond is not hearing a word he says, his head is dizzy and Mlungisi drags him to his office.

He takes out his ropes and tie him on a chair. By the time Desmond get a sense of what's happening, he's tied up.

Desmond can't even move an inch. His eyes pop out when Mlungisi plant bombs around the whole office wall.

Mlungisi:oh, you have regained your consciousness? Great, because I want you to be fully awake when this happens.

He plants one under his chair timing it and one on his leg.

Mlungisi: you try to move it's going to go off. You are a retired soldier, you know what I mean.

I really wish I could stay here and talk with you but I got to go get my woman.

In loving memory of Raymond, Zoleka and Portia, I'm saying "ashes to ashes" , " fire with fire"

He smirks and pick his gun walking out closing the door. Desmond's heart is close to coming out of his mouth.

He can't even feel himself breathing, his head is spinning. He looks at the timer from the bomb on his leg and feel dizzy

Desmond:(crying) please, come and get me.We can talk about this.

Right then he sees Zoleka dancing around clapping her hands in a jolly mood.

Desmond: Zoleka my baby, come help daddy..

Zoleka: come with me dad. I need to show you something...

She says calling him while walking backwards. He feels himself trying to move and the timer start counting down to 10.

Desmond: oh no! Somebody help me, please!

AT THE BASEMENT

Taku is eating his peanuts looking at Babalwa. He cannot wait to have his way with her.

His wives are going to die of envy but he will make

sure that she is well taken care of. She is beautiful.

They hear a loud bang he jumps spilling his peanuts on the floor.

Taku: what is happening? Why does it sound as if someone is bombing the house?

Babalwa: untie me! I know of an exit or you want us to die in here?

Taku hesitates a moment until the wall starts cracking.

He rushes to Babalwa and removes the rope in a panic mood. Babalwa gets up feeling a bit fuzzy, her whole body sore.

Babalwa: we have to leave, this way.

She points on the left and Taku grab his bag.

Babalwa uses that chance to hit him with a brick on his head.

With her last strength, she ties him to a drum with chemicals inside.

Taku: ho.. how.. can you...

Babalwa: voetsek! You thought you could have me as a wife? You are so weak for a witch doctor! Let me see if you are a real witch ,disappear from this now!

The door is kicked down and she scream in fright only for Mlungisi to rush to her side.

Mlungisi:it's me, it's okay.. we need to get out of here.
The house is on fire.

He takes her hand and lead her up, Babalwa cringe
seeing flames going around.

Mlungisi: hold my hand and trust me. Okay?

She nods but very much scared. How are they going
to make it out of these flames?

Mlungisi:in 1,2,3 run!

They run like crazy to the main exit of the door. The
wind of the flames pushes them out and they fall on
the pavement coughing from the smoke.

Guy1: Guys come on get up... There's sirens coming

we need to leave!

Mlungisi's guys shouts at them with the car ready. Babalwa seems to have caught some fire on her leg and burned she can't move.

Mlungisi helps her up and they limp to the car.

Guy1: hurry ,hurry!

He says banging on the dashboard looking across the road at the police vans coming.

The guys helps Mlungisi and Babalwa inside and they drive out like crazy...

A loud bang comes behind them as the house collapse down.

Babalwa: what happened to the helper?

Mlungisi: we got her out first. Your leg look bad. Let me see whom we can call to come to help. We can't go to the hospital.

To be continued...

A MOMENT IN TIME

Chapter 39

NOBUHLE

She's about to sleep when her phone rings. It's Mlungisi. Her heart skip a beat. What could be the reason for this to call this late?

Buhle: Mlungisi?

Mlungisi:Buhle, hi. I need your help.

Okay.. straight to the point. No greetings or whatsoever. The urgency in his voice says it all.

Buhle:I'm listening..

Mlungisi: can you please arrange some medical help for me? It's really urgent, money is not a problem.

Buhle sighs. She knows what's this about. Mlungisi will forever be that person.

Buhle: I know someone with a medical practice. How many people?

Mlungisi: two, one burned on the leg and the one is shot and losing blood. We are about to land soon

Buhle: fine, I'll send you the location.

Mlungisi: thank you, I owe you one.

She wakes up and go knock on her cousin who is

visiting door. He opens the door rubbing his eyes

Buhle: can you please look after my son for me? I just got called at work.

Him: okay, it's not a problem. You can bring him to my room

Buhle:thank you

Buhle rushes back to her room and carries her sleepy son to the other bedroom. She rush back to the bedroom and change.

She calls the friend with a practice on her way to the car. She explains the situation and the guy exclaims

Doctor:Buhle, my practice is legit, not a hideous

place for thugs!

Buhle: Please Mohawu, I really have to help Mlungisi. Remember my story with him? Maybe I come through for him, our chances of getting back together may be high

Doctor: I don't understand why you are still hung up to this guy. Just let him be.

Buhle: please help me. Pretty please...

Doctor:(sighs) I'm doing this for you Buhle because you are a good person, not for you to go back to him.

Buhle: thank you, I owe you big time.

She cut the call and go to WhatsApp. Mlungisi has

unblocked her. She sends the location and drives there.

BABALWA

Mlungisi has been holding her hand the whole time. The pain coming from her leg has awoken the one from her arm. She wish she can die at this moment.

Mlungisi: please hold on for me, we are almost there.

He says squeezing her hand.

Babalwa: you are very brave. What you did for me today, I shall never forget it. Thank you.

Mlungisi:given a chance, I would do it again.

He kisses her sweaty forehead and the driver announces that they have arrived.

The guy with a bullet wound is the one to be rushed in while she follows laying on a stretcher bed. Someone is holding her leg up.

The emergency from the voices is high. A beautiful lady comes to her and start working her magic.

Buhle: your wound is not so bad. You won't even need a plastic surgery.

Babalwa: it doesn't feel that way, the way it hurt, I can swear that it's going to fall off.

Buhle: no it won't. I'll keep on checking the swelling. The injection might drug you so feel free to sleep.

Babalwa: thank you.

Buhle smiles and walk out of the room. Babalwa sighs replaying the events of that day. Tears stream down her face. Life is one unpredictable sh*t. You can never be sure of what may happen next.

She is grateful for this opportunity to be alive and start over again.

BULELWA

She is watching outside her old house in panic. She has tried Babalwa's number numerous times.

God can't hate her that much to have her daughter taken the same way as the first one.

The fire department arrived late. Damaged has been done. 75% of the house has burned down.

Two badly burned bodies were found from the house. All the dead guards bodies were laid down near a swimming pool.

Forensic is still trying to identify who is the other man while Bulelwa identified Desmond.

She is not even moved about his death. The only person she's worried about is Babalwa. Where is she?

Her car is parked inside this yard. She prays and hope that bricks didn't fall on top of her as one of the authorities assumed.

MLUNGISI

He walks into the room where Babalwa is sleeping.
He sits down and hold her hand.

Mlungisi: a new beginning, a new era. If one told me that today we would be here, I would laugh at them.

I can't believe that I am the living testimony of the saying that you can't control who your heart fall for.

We have been through so much, I believe that one way or another we would have met and ended up together.

I don't want us to waste any more time playing games. The end is over and the future awaits.

When you wake up, I want you to be change from Babalwa Majози to Babalwa Nkosi...

Someone clears their throat behind him and he turns to look at Buhle.

Buhle:I'm sorry for disturbing. Did you just say "Babalwa Majozi"? Isn't this the same person who was arrested for Bheki's murder?

Mlungisi keeps quite. He doesn't know what to say at this point because he was not ready for this question.

Buhle:(chuckling in disbelief) wow! Mlungisi, so seriously you love bad girls and whores aren't you? Here you are crying next to another one!

Mlungisi: sorry, did you just say I love whores?

Buhle: yes! One killed herself for you and this one is even worse...

Mlungisi: maybe you are right, maybe I do love whores, I mean you are one of them.

Buhle raises her hand to slap him but quickly pulls it back.

Buhle: I can't believe you woke me up to come nurse your girlfriend and the same person who is responsible for the killing of the father of my child!

Mlungisi: ei awukahle isicefe wena! (Stop being a nuisance) I killed the father of your child.

Buhle gasp in shock. Unable to control the shock of what she just heard, tears roll down her face.

Buhle: what? Mlungisi, why? Do you know you robbed 3 kids a chance of having a father?

Mlungisi: expect your money in your account before 10 tomorrow. I think your job here is done. Thank you.

Buhle sniffs and walk out of the room. Mlungisi sighs and turn back to find Babalwa awake.

Mlungisi:hey... I'm sorry about that. I was going to tell you, I promise.

Babalwa: I know. I knew you and Raymond framed me...

Mlungisi brush his head and gets up standing by the wall.

Mlungisi: I know that this might change things between us since you endured so much when in

prison...

Babalwa: it doesn't change anything, it's all in the past right? Like you said, to a new beginning.

He exhales so relieved and sits next to her.

Mlungisi: you are so beautiful...

Babalwa:don't lie. I am a mess right now, smelling horrible.

Mlungisi:true.. but you are such a beautiful mess.

Babalwa:(blushing) you are such a charmer...

Mlungisi: I know we agreed on taking everything slowly and explore each other but.. can I ask you to

be my girlfriend?

Babalwa: take me on a fancy date maybe I'll agree

He grins and leans over to kiss her.

Mlungisi: I love you...

Babalwa stares into his eyes, deep.

Babalwa: this near death experience has taught me to appreciate every moment. I honestly didn't see is walking out of that fire. I love you too.

Mlungisi lock his forehead into hers and they remain like that for few minutes.

Babalwa: I need to call my mother. She is worried

sick wherever she is. Please borrow me your phone

Mlungisi:sure. I'm going to check the guy.

Mlungisi hand it over to her and step out of the room

6 MONTHS LATER

BABALWA

It's her engagement surprise party Mlungisi with the help of her mother and the rescued girls planned behind her back.

Being pregnant with emotions kicking over, she cried river when Mlungisi proposed and said yes.

Life has been an amazing challenging journey for her

and Mlungisi. She rebuild her relationship with her mother and Aunt , making them her best friends.

Being pregnant was never part of her plans but Mlungisi was very excited and supported her from day one. He would wake up with her and brush her back when she's throwing up due to morning sicknesses.

Desmond's death brought nothing but a breath of fresh air, there was no sadness during his funeral but pure joy.

Moses tried to take advantage of the situation but Ziyanda dealt with him real quick.

The girls are now working in Mlungisi's farm, some in Bulelwa's boutique while others decided to go back to school. Mlungisi and Babalwa are running the businesses together.

The party is almost over when Ziyanda comes screaming and crying saying Amara is missing. She had put her to bed inside the house.

Everyone stand up and they start a search party for the little girl. It doesn't make sense how someone can Walk inside these premises and steal a kid. Where was the security?

Mlungisi doesn't look okay. He is by Babalwa all the time holding her hand.

His phone vibrates, he takes it out and open the WhatsApp message. It's a picture, of Raymond's Tombstone taken down. Portia's still stands.

Mlungisi's head runs wild. He sits Babalwa down.

Babalwa: baby, are you okay?

Mlungisi: no, I'm not. I need to tell you something

Babalwa: okay?

Mlungisi: Amara was/is Raymond's daughter

Babalwa:which Amara?

Mlungisi: how many do you know?

Babalwa: Mlungisi, no! How come?

Mlungisi: your father stole her from Raymond's parents and Forged an adoption.

Babalwa: what?

Mlungisi: and you know what's worse?

Babalwa:there's worse?

Mlungisi: I think Raymond took her...

Babalwa: njani? Is he not dead?

Mlungisi: I've always had my suspicions but now I know for a fact that he's alive and around!! We need to get out of here, Now!!

*****THE END*****

We have come to an end of our season. What a journey it has been! Amazing if you ask me.

Lol I know, I will have "please continue, we need to know what happened" "is Raymond alive?" " Who took Amara"

MAYBE one day those questions will be answered or MAYBE NOT. I love ending a season with a cliff hanger that allows you to exercise your brain.

Thank you for the marvelous support and love showed to this story. Please, don't harass me with season 2. I really won't write it now, I have a lot on my plate including a workshop that I have to attend from next week.

Our new story kick starts on the 3rd of October. Our sponsorships will run until the New story commence.

The distribution of A Reminder Of Hope PDF will be done on the 2nd of Thank you for your patience

about it. .

Signed out with love

Tee♥

A MOMENT IN TIME

THE FINALE

CHAPTER 40

Not edited

BABALWA

She is confused as hell right now. She doesn't know how to deal with this. Raymond is alive? What does that mean for her and Mlungisi? Will he come after them?

A memory of their last conversation in the hospital flushes her mind and she shake her head no.

Mlungisi: Babalwa... Did you hear what I said?

Babalwa:yes I did. We can't leave now. My aunt is a mess, I have to be there for her.

Mlungisi: But Babalwa, everyone knows you are pregnant. I'm sure they will understand you need to rest

Babalwa: it won't look right Mlungisi. We can't leave. And if it's true that Raymond is alive, what is he going to do to us?

Mlungisi:I doubt he is going to do anything. I just need you where is calm.

Babalwa: I will be fine. I think I need to go and be with mom and aunt

Mlungisi: Babalwa don't breath a word about this, until I confirm for sure that really Raymond took her.

Babalwa: okay okay. Oh my God how am I going to look at Ziyanda? This is not fair.

Mlungisi: you see how evil and crule your father is? And now he's not here to answer to all his crimes!

Babalwa gets up with the help of Mlungisi and goes inside the house. Ziyanda is losing her mind at this point, she can't be comforted.

RAYMOND

72 HOURS EARLIER

Donald walk into the room with a mirror.

Donald:. Are you ready?

Raymond: like never before. We have been working on this for months, it better be perfect.

Donald place the mirror and remove the bondage around his face slowly.

Raymond doesn't rush into opening his eyes. He says a silent prayer for a moment before opening his eyes.

Tears of joy stream down his face when seeing the results in the mirror.

Raymond:(touching his face) damn, Don you are good marn.

Donald: I take it you are impressed?

Raymond: I am, I was very worried that I would look different from my old self but what you did is amazing.

They fist bump. And he keeps on touching his face unable to believe that this is him, after so much pain he ensured when he caught the fire.

He regained his consciousness at the morgue after that fire. He remember crying his out trying to revive his wife but it was clear that she was dead.

He tipped the guys to continue with the news that he is dead and called up Donald to fetch his body.

He didn't want anyone to know about his survival, at that time he didn't trust no one, even Mlungisi.

He spent the whole time in hospital, grieving his wife and planning his next move. He got to know about everything that was happening back in South Africa as he had people reporting to him

The news of Mlungisi and Babalwa shocked him but he wasn't really angry about it. He understood. Babalwa is a beautiful woman, they were both single and grieving.

As time progressed he saw the small change in Babalwa like getting the girls back. He anonymously tipped Ceaser whom it was easier for him to find them.

Babalwa has never been his target, although she did

some really bad shit as well but the person whom he was after was her father.

God knows how much he hated that man. He hated her with everything in him. He had planned on punishing him severely so upon his return.

His heart really softened up when Mlungisi finished off the revenge for him. He knew that their brotherhood was one of the rarest and realest.

After being discharged from the hospital, he went straight to the graveyard.

He sat on the joint tombstones of his wife and supposedly his.

Raymond: My love..I don't even know what to say to you. I have failed you, I dragged you into this mess

and failed to protect you.

I shall never forgive myself for this. I should have died and you survived. You didn't have to die like that.

I'm sorry for everything I've put you through. I promise I am going to get our daughter even if it's the last thing that I do. She is going to be with us and I will raise her up the way I know you would.

I love you so much, please forgive me.

He sobs painfully and sits there for good 3 hours. Getting up from that, he remove the tombstone in his name and walk off.

He takes the next flight back to South Africa where he stays in a hotel and monitor the movements from his favorite people.

It's the perfect time to strike, everyone is happy and planning the surprise engagement party.

Finding the way inside the venue is easy, he poses as one of the chefs. With his disguise, no one sees him.

He watch from the distance Mlungisi proposing and all that. While everyone is hang up on the happy moment, he goes and take Amara.

He does something he never thought he would do, put Amara in a dustbin and wheel it out of the gate as a truck is set to collect the trash around the area around 4pm.

When outside, he removes all the disguise and runs off with Amara to a flat he rented

----PRESENT MOMENT-----

Amara is up and she is crying her lungs out.
Raymond has done everything he could to keep her calm but baby girl is not badging

Amara: who are you? Where is my mother? I want my mom? Are you going to kill me?

She asks all those questions at once and Raymond's heart aches. The more Amara cries the more he gets worried.

What if the neighbors call the police and tip them off about kidnapping a baby? He didn't think this through and looking at how frightened Amara is, this is not it.

He kneels down in front of her, the girl is having hiccups now from all the crying.

Raymond:baby, look at me, I'm your father.

Amara: you are lying, my father is Chad. You are monster that steals children

Raymond looks away feeling frustrated. He wish he can dig Desmond and kill him again. This is his mess!

Raymond:listen, I know I shouldn't have done this way but I want you to know that I love you, so so much. I waited so many years to meet you

Amara: if you love me, take me back to my mother! I want my mother!

Raymond:if I take you back to your mom, will you allow me to come see you one day? Buy you ice cream?

The little girl keeps quite for a moment

Amara:yes, only if my mom will be present

Okay maybe that what's need to happen. Have Ziyanda involved because In honest truth, how is he going to raise her while his things are up and down? While he is still known as a dead man out there?

Raymond: I'm sorry for freaking you out, I'm really sorry. I just need you to know that I'm your father.

One day you will understand and forgive me for what I did. I'm going to take you back to your mom. Do you forgive me?

She nods and Raymond wipe her little cheeks.

Raymond: can I hug you?

She nods again and he hugs her so tight letting tears fall on her back.

Raymond:(sniffing) okay, let's go back to mommy.

MLUNGISI

The situation is tense. He has managed to convince them not to call the cops and wait for the kidnapers to make a call.

Ziyanda looks like she is going to pass out anytime. Nothing that they say comforts her.

Mlungisi is wondering where is Raymond with the baby. He is not entirely shocked that he is alive. He remember when it was time for them to be buried.

He asked to see him one last time but Donald refused saying his body has decomposed and doesn't look quite too good.

He let it slide because he understood that such is possible for someone who has been badly burned.

Then his second suspicion came when they carried his coffin. It was like they are carrying a child's coffin while with Portia you can tell that these men are feeling the heaviness.

Again, he let it slide because he had a lot on his mind. Now he doesn't know how he is going to react with everything

The building is done, what's left is for a grand opening after all shops have moved in. Part of him is happy that he is going to be there when the opening happen.

They are all gathered in the lounge, only family and close friends. Mlungisi is standing by the wall.

Right then the door opens and he walks in followed by security. He is holding Amara. Ziyanda lifts her head up and quickly stand up

Amara shouts " Mama" and Raymond puts her down. The girl runs to her mother and she hugs her tight. Everyone looks worried and scared.

Some wants to bite his head off. Bulelwa looks at him attentively. There's slight changes on his appearance with the surgery.

Bulelwa: are you not the man who died with my daughter?

Raymond sighs and brush his face

Raymond: I am. I am not a ghost. I didn't die.

He shoots a look at Mlungisi who has now stand up and is next to Babalwa's chair.

Raymond: I'm sure you know my story now Mrs Majosi and you Ziyanda. Why I came here and dated your daughter.

Everything was calculated and planned to revenge my family. Coming to your house, dinner dates and all. I had everything planned out and covered.

What I was never prepared for was finding out that Desmond stole my daughter and gave it to her sister.

Everyone gasps. It's unbelievable!

Raymond: yes, Amara is my daughter, Mlungisi can testify to it. Actually he is the one who made me aware of it after seeing a video call between Zoleka and her auntie.

And for that I will forever be grateful Mlungisi because now I have closure.

As I said, I was never prepared for that. I just wanted revenge. Like everyone else who is handling everything at once, I missed a step and Desmond strike

I lost my wife in the process, Zoleka died too. Innocent people who had nothing to do with this revenge.

Surviving the fire, I had planned on killing everything that has a Majozi name and take my daughter to start over.

But a moment in time changed everything, Mlungisi and Babalwa became an item, you finished off my revenge.

I despise Babalwa but I hate her father even more, even in the grave. But I can't ignore the fact that her and Mlungisi are happy together.

Mlungisi, you are my brother and I cannot take that away from you.

Mlungisi tears up unable to hold himself and Raymond walks up to him. They hug, both men crying.

Lady: gosh someone is chopping onions

She says wiping her tears carefully not to ruin her mascara.

Raymond: with everything being sad, I've decided that I'm going to let Ziyanda raise Amara.

She sighs relieved and hugs her tight.

Raymond: she is a good mother to her and will definitely do a great job than me. I'm only going to ask for time to build a relationship with her so that she grows knowing me as her father

When she is old enough to decide, she will make that choice.

Ziyanda nods approving of what Raymond is saying.

Raymond: I'm sorry for the chaos my action caused. Mlungisi, congratulations, I hope I am invited to your wedding.

They all relax and breathe after that. Mlungisi walks Raymond out.

Mlungisi: you are not invited to my wedding.

Raymond stops walking and looks at him.

Mlungisi: I need you to be my best man

Raymond laughs

Raymond: you got me there! Damn. I would love to.

Mlungisi:thank you for coming back
schwarzenegger..I had my suspicions..

Raymond laughed at that name and they hug again...

Mlungisi: so, are you coming back to the business?

Raymond: I told you that when all of this is over, I'm
going to go back to medicine full time.

Mlungisi: what about your shares?

Raymond: I'll build a hospital in Honor of my wife's
and Zoleka's passing.

Mlungisi is about to say something when Babalwa screams in the house. They both rushes back and find her looking pale.

Babalwa: I think the baby is coming!

Mlungisi: holly shit! Sorry for swearing, isn't too soon?

The look Babalwa gives him suggest that he should shut up. They help her to the car, Bulelwa is driving while Raymond is on the passenger seat.

Mlungisi is rubbing Babalwa's back at the back seat.

BABALWA: mom, maybe you should let Raymond drive, my back is killing me!

Mlungisi: baby your mom is driving as fast as she could. We need to be all alive at the end of the day..

Bulelwa take a turn and there's a huge traffic in front of them. Driving back is also impossible as there's cars piling behind them including their body guard.

Babalwa:(crying in pain) oh no,this is not happening!
I'm going to die!

Raymond: Mlungisi,can I have a moment with you?

The men get out of the car.

Mlungisi: what is it?

Raymond: I don't think we'll make it to the hospital.

Mlungisi: what are we going to do?

Raymond: I need to check her centimeters to know if it's safe to stay. The baby could die..

Mlungisi: when you say check her centimeters you mean... putting your finger..

Raymond: this is not the time, I've fingered that pussy longer than you have

Mlungisi smacked his head and he realize he spoke out of turn

Raymond: I'm sorry,I shouldn't have said that but my point is, if we don't do something,the baby will die or both.

Mlungisi sighs and goes back to the car to talk to Bulelwa and Babalwa.

Babalwa agrees as long as this is going to end the pain. They prepare the car. Other female drivers come to the scene with blankets and other necessities. While the males tries to clear up the space.

Raymond help Babalwa deliver a baby boy and hands him to Mlungisi.

Raymond: you are a father now buddy, congratulations.

Mlungisi holds his tiny baby with mixed emotions,he doesn't know what to say but kiss his forehead.

An ambulance makes it way to them and Babalwa

and the baby are wheeled off.

Mlungisi: thank you...

Raymond: all a pleasure,go be with your family.

Mlungisi steps inside the ambulance and it wails going off to the hospital.

*****THE END*****

With that said, there won't be season 2,EVER!!

See you on the 3rd♥